

The Demouths



Notes:

Notes:

Table of Contents

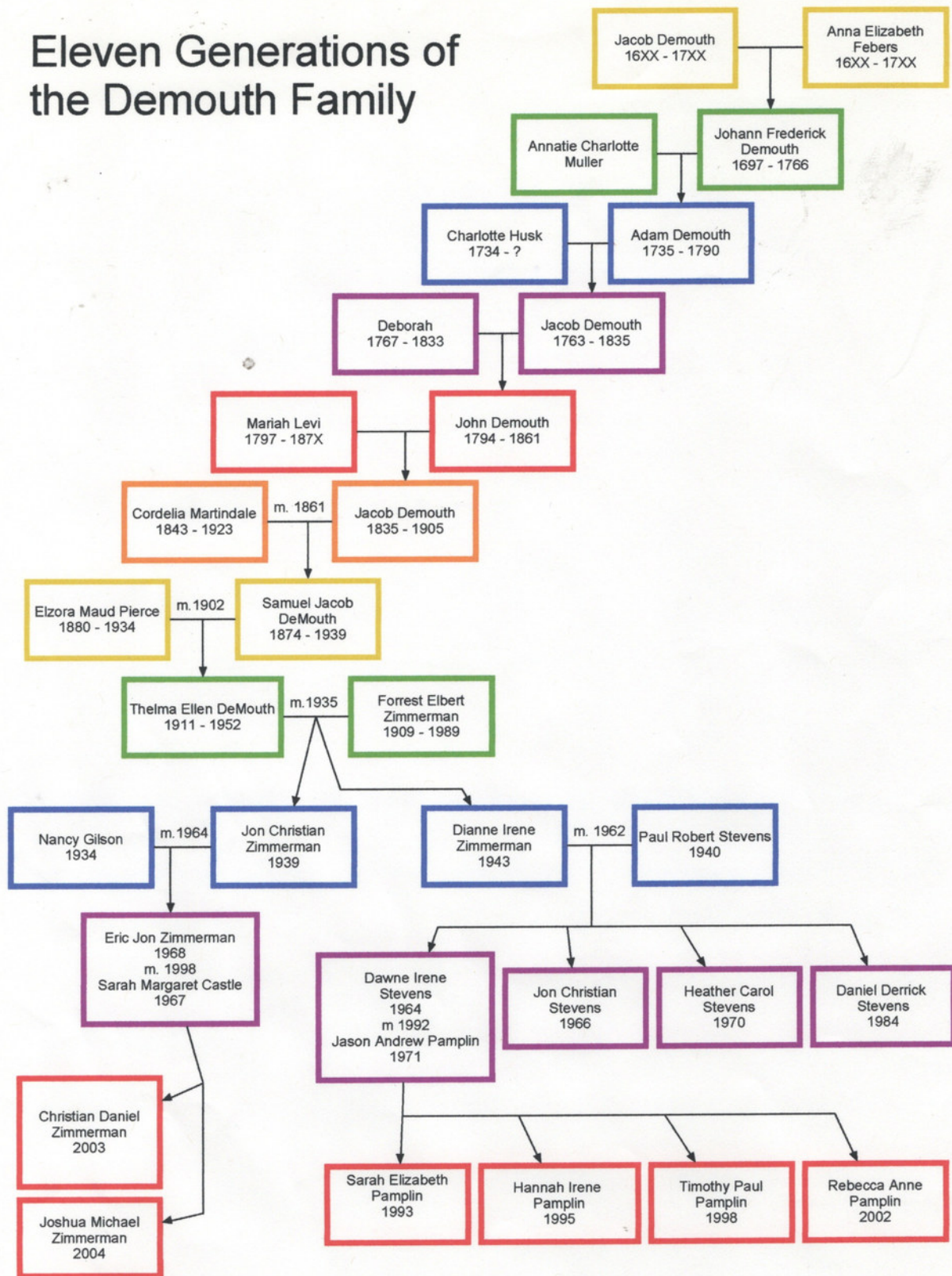
Jacob Demouth (16xx)	8
Frederick Demouth (1697)	23
Adam Demouth	26
Jacob Demouth (1763)	28
John Demouth	54
The Mudge Story	60
Rebecca the Witch	70
Jacob Demouth (1835)	79
Samuel L. Demouth	107
Musa Irene Demouth	120
Thelma Ellen Demouth	127
Lester Jacob Demouth	135
Our Pierce Family	151
Four Little Women	170
The Todhunter Story	179
John Arquette	186
The Gould Story	204

The Demouths

by: Dianne Irene Zimmerman
Stevens

For more information about the people and the
sources of information in this book please visit
my website at
dianneandpaul.net

Eleven Generations of the Demouth Family



January 31, 2006

Dear Children,

Tonight I want to tell you about the first Demouth ancestor that we know anything about. He was

Jacob Demouth
(16xx - 17xx)

Our immigrant DeMouth ancestor was Jacob who came to America in about 1710. I have discovered there are several very different ideas about Jacob's background. Many sources say Jacob was a French Huguenot. The Huguenots were French Protestants, members of the reformed church founded by John Calvin in the year 1550. France was a very Catholic country. Since Huguenots did not believe they needed the church to intercede between the individual Christian and God, the Catholic church did not like Huguenots and therefore the government of France did not like them. For the next almost 50 years the French Wars of Religion ensued in which many Huguenots lost their lives. Then a remarkable thing happened. King Henry IV decided France had had quite enough of the Wars of Religion and the Huguenots could live peacefully and practice their religion in 20 specific French towns. His Proclamation, called the Edict of Nantes, lasted for 87 years. Though there were many violations of the Edict, life was more peaceful for the Huguenots than it was before the Edict or than it was after 1685 when King Louis XIV declared an end to the Edict of Nantes. What happened next was called, "The Reign of Terror." Huguenot homes and churches were burned and many of the people were killed or tortured or sold into slavery. Those who were able fled the country. If the Demouths were originally French Huguenots, they escaped from the reign of Terror and fled to Germany.

There is another story that the Demouths came from Holland. Lois Wells Wilson has our Demouths coming from France to Holland. Here is her version:

"Three De Mott brothers and other members of their family escaped from Brittany (that's part of France) and fled to Holland. They waited there ten years for any of their retainers who might wish to accompany them to the New World and who might find ways to escape from France to join them. One of the brothers received a large land grant from Holland to property up beyond Boonton in New Jersey."

We should consider this information because it was said to have come from Thomas Demouth (b.1804) a descendant who had lived his whole life in the area, even in the same house, as our immigrant forefather Jacob. May Sommers in her Demouth history also says they came from Holland.

Mr. George DeMuth has studied the history of the name "DeMuth," of which Demouth is thought to be a variation. He believes the name is definitely German and has a religious source. The word Demuth in German means humility, an uncomfortable virtue in German culture. He connects the name backwards through history to the Waldensians in the Rhine Valley who were attracted to the teachings of Jan Huss, 1409. Huss tried to take church teachings back to their Biblical roots by emphasizing simple living and

humility. Demuth as a name simply means "the humble one." Mr. DeMuth also says these folks who followed this religion lived mainly in the Rhine Valley along the border with France and that there were intermarriages with Huguenots. You can read more of Mr. DeMuth's interesting ideas in the sources that come after this story.

What we know from early records is that Jacob's son Frederick was born in Darmstadt, Germany in about 1697. And there is a record of a marriage between Jacob and Barbara Thewalt in 1736 saying Jacob was a widower from Hooghwysel, Darmstadt, Germany. Darmstadt is a city in Germany in the Rhine Valley. Hooghwysel I have looked and looked for. There is a village about 25 miles north of Darmstadt called Hoch Weisel. I think Hoch Weisel and Hooghwysel may be one and the same. We know our Demouths came over with the Palatines who were from the Rhine River Valley in Germany. So while we know they lived for a time in or near Darmstadt, we should also keep our minds open to the possibility that they lived for a time in Holland and that they may, or may not, have been Huguenots. Some future researcher will be able to untangle this more fully than I have been able to.

Because of Mr. Henry Z. Jones Jr's research we know that Jacob and his family came to America in 1709 or 1710 with a group of people called the Palatines. So now I'm going to tell you a little bit about the Palatines.

Darmstadt is in an area of Germany near the Rhine River that was known as the Palatinate. It is a very beautiful and fertile area that was fought over for centuries by the Germans and French and even Dutch, English, and Spanish. During the 1600's the Palatine people endured terrible hardships and oppression brought on by religious and political wars. Even the weather turned against the people. In 1708-09 the winter was so cold birds were said to freeze on the wing. This was the final straw for the Palatines. Queen Anne in England agreed that any Palatines that traveled down the Rhine River (which would be north) to Rotterdam, (that's a city in Holland,) would be transported to England. And come they did, by the thousands! And Jacob Demouth and his small family were among them. Once in England they were herded into old warehouses where they starved and waited for the authorities to decide what to do with them. They were given bread but never enough. Finally in December 1709 or January 1710 Jacob and his family boarded a boat for New York. On the boats conditions were even worse. There was a convoy of ten ships carrying 2,814 Palatines. There were rats, wormy food, dirty water, and poor sanitation. Many became ill with Typhoid Fever and other illnesses. 446 people died during the voyage and 250 more died soon after their arrival.

But Jacob and his wife Elizabetha, and three children, Johann Frederick, Anna Dorothea, and Anna Maria, survived.

Governor Hunter of New York purchased 6000 acres along the Hudson River for the Palatines. Our Demouths settled in a part called West Camp on the west bank of the Hudson River. Rachel Meyer in an article on Rootsweb called *Who were the Palatines?* describes the daily life of our Demouths in the camp.

"The settlers built rough huts and cabins to stave off the winter months. . . Cooking was done in large outside community stone ovens. House furniture, tables and chairs were carved out of the forest timber. The assignment to each family of such a small plot of ground (7 acres) seemed like an insult to these men who had been among the best farmers in Europe."

We don't know how long Jacob and his family stayed in the camp. We do know they were there in July 1710, and 1711. If you look at a map of New York and New Jersey you will see the west bank of the Hudson down near New York City is already in New Jersey. There are several references to Jacob in New Jersey. (See Jones.) By 1731 there is a record of Jacob in Eulenkil which was the early name of an area right near Boonton. There is also a record of Jacob Demuth and wife Elisabeth being sponsors for the child Conrad, son of Frederick b. Darmstadt, on 6 Mar 1733/34. Conrad is named as an heir in the will of our Frederick.

These records point up one of the problems of genealogy. Lois Wells Wilson described the problem thus:

"It was necessary to search for information on these ancestors under such spellings as De Muth, Demont, De Mont, Dumont, Demit, Demet, Demott, De Mott, De Met, Demun, Demund, Demut, De Mutt, Dumon, Dumond, Dumot, Du Mott, Du Mond, De Muthe, and De Mouth. In France the name was often written 'de Mathe.'"

In America the name was also written Dimouth, Zeymout, Tymouth, Temont, and Themoth to name a few. I think Alex Fowler described the reason behind all these spellings when he wrote:

"You will appreciate that the spelling of 'Temout' for Demouth is probably the English phonetics of the Dutch pronunciation of the French name." Besides, folks weren't so particular about spelling back then. If you could write at all you were thought to be an educated person. That our Jacob was in that category is supported by Mr. Fowler's observation of a land deed, "Jacob signed his name but Elizabeth made her mark."

About 1730 Jacob built the old stone house. This is how Lois Wells tells it.

"In 1730 Jacob built a sturdy house of stone for his family not far from New Foundland near the site of the old Clinton Reservoir. . . The old stone house was occupied for a time by a De Mouth daughter whose husband, Peter Snyder, built an addition to the house and a new entry way. Above the door he set a triangular stone with the Mysterious-looking inscription P.X.S. 1773, (thought to mean built by Peter Snyder in 1773). It was occupied by our direct ancestors for five generations. The last to live there before it was destroyed was Margaret De Mouth who married Theodore Denman in 1854. Her daughter, Suzanne Denman, as a very young woman, went to visit the site and got the above information from the man who occupied the next farm, Thomas De Mouth."

Suzanne wrote a poem about the house. Here it is:

THE OLD HOUSE AND STONEY BROOK BRIDGE

I will sing you a song about Stoney Brook Bridge
And the rivulet running below;
There my dear mother played when a child on the ridge,
Or basked in the warm evening glow:
Great Grandmother had a stone house at the place
That is now called the old Reservoir,
While in Rockaway Vale lay the first of our race,
Who had come to the spot long before.

There was Abner De Mouth with his mill and his shop
On his seven thousand acres of land,
Who invited the ministers always to stop
When they preached to the small zealous band;
There were other historical spots I have seen,
As I traveled the vale, ridge to ridge,
But the place that I love beyond others, I ween,
Are the Old Home and Stoney Brook Bridge.

Old Stone House on the Hill, where my mother was born,
And her own mother played when a child,
Where the golden rod blew in the glorious morn,
And love was a thing undefiled,
Thou art sacred to me and enshrined in my soul,
And my plea ever is to be true,
To the prayers that went up to the heavenly goal
From the hearts that were sheltered by you!

Susan Denman Vincett

I think Susan may have been a little confused about Abner and the 7000 acres. Jacob had a grandson, Adam, who may have lived there and was a quite wealthy man. But I believe his estate was more like 600 acres than 7000. Another description of the old stone house came from a site describing the Rockaway Township Bicentennial Quilt which included the house on one square. (web address: www.gti.net/rocktwp/5throw.html)

"The kitchen and dining rooms which were located in the cellar of the Stone Cottage had a fireplace with a capacity for burning eight-foot long logs, two other fireplaces were on the first floor and the walls of the building were two feet thick. "

Percy Crayon as well tells about the old stone house and a famous relic.

"This family was in the possession of . . . an old relic, a razor hone of petrified wood which came over with the family, and had traditionally been preserved in the family a long time

during their residence in France. Several other relics were well preserved and of great antiquity."

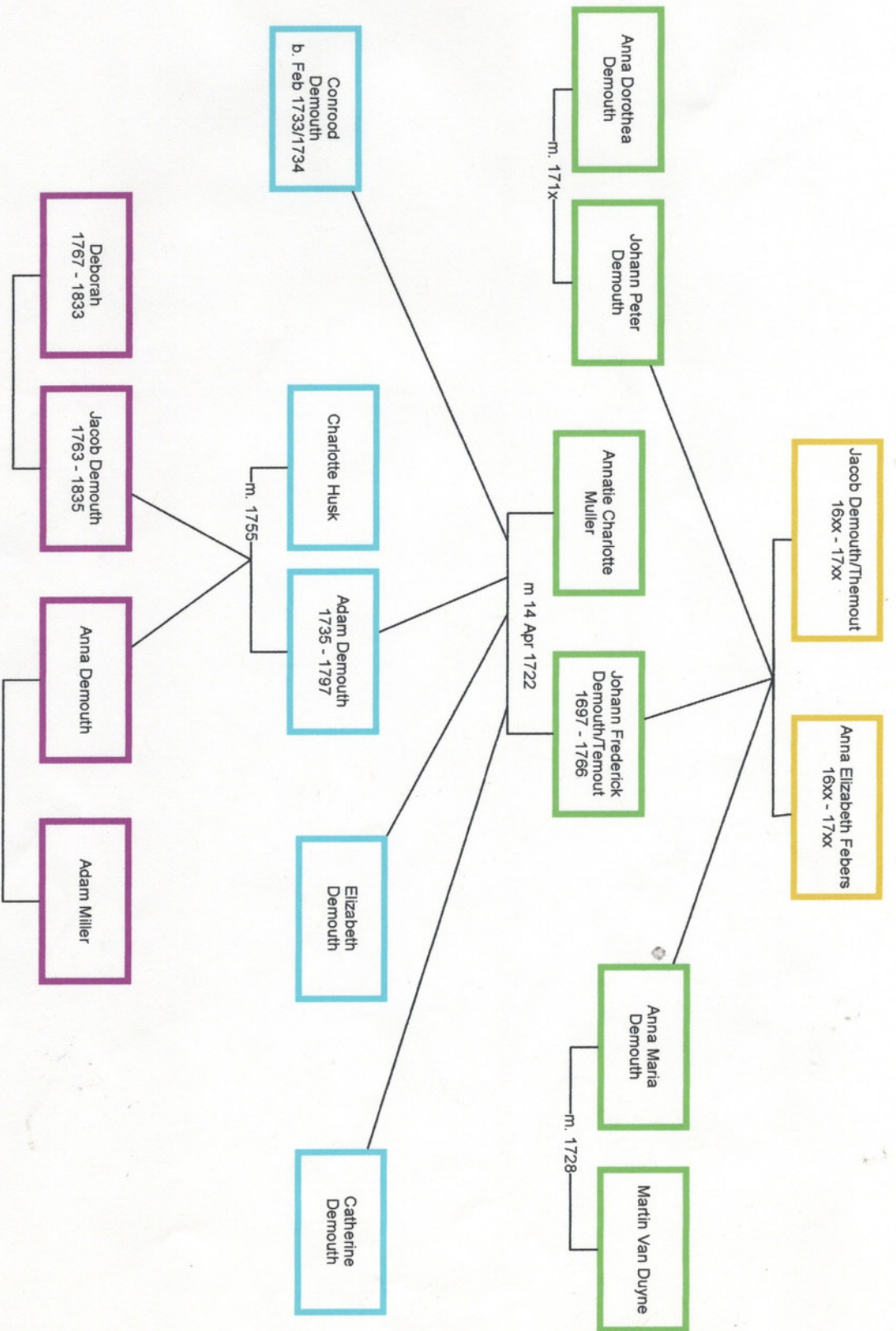
We don't know when Jacob died. No record of a will has been found. But he left his estate to his son Frederick, whose story will be next.

What of Anna Dorothea and Anna Maria? Anna Maria married Martin Van Duyne in 1728. I have been in contact with one of her descendants, Cheryl Hahn. Anna Dorothea married Johann Peter Friederich. Anna Dorothea and Peter Friederich (It was normal in German families to give children two names and call them by the 2nd. Score one for the possible German heritage.) were sponsors for Johann Frederick's (call him Frederick) daughter Elisabetha when she was baptised on 29 Oct 1735. Our line continues with our ancestor, Frederick Demouth.

So this is the story of our immigrant Demouth ancestor, Jacob. He may have endured the suffering of the Huguenots and fled to Germany. He went from there to Holland and then to England. He came to America with the Palatines and endured all their troubles, including a horrible voyage. We know he was a somewhat educated man because he could write his name at a time when few could. He was able to preserve some wealth through all his struggles or else he was exceedingly hard working and resourceful after he arrived in America, or maybe both. After a very long journey that stretched at least from Germany to Holland to England to America, he finally found his home. In Morris County, New Jersey he built a beautiful estate which he left to his son. We can be very proud of our immigrant ancestor Jacob Demouth.

Here's how we are related to Jacob. Jacob had Johann Frederick Demouth, Frederick had Adam Demouth, Adam had Jacob Demouth, Jacob had John Demouth, John had Jacob Demouth, Jacob had Samuel De Mouth, Samuel had Thelma De Mouth, Thelma had Dianne Zimmerman, Dianne had Dawne Stevens, Dawne had . . . Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky Pamplin! And that's how you are related to the Huguenots and the Palatines!

Love, Granny



Descendants of Jacob DeMouth-Themout

1. Jacob DeMouth-Themout

sp: Anna Elizabetha Febers

2. Frederick Johann DeMouth Themout (b.1697-Darmstadt,Hessen,Germany;d.1766-Rockaway Valley,Morris,NJ)

sp: Annatie Charlotte Muller (c.2 Nov 1701-Hedenborgh;m.14 Apr 1722)

3. Adam DeMouth (b.Ab. 1735-Pequannock,Morris,NJ;d.Bef 10 Apr 1797-Pequannock,Morris,NJ)

sp: Charlotte Husk (b.1734-Ackquanack,NJ;m.19 May 1755)

4. Jacob DeMouth (b.1763-Rockaway Valley,Morris,NJ;d.22 Mar 1835-Morris Co.,New Jersey)

sp: Deborah (b.1767 or 1768;d.14 Sep 1833-Morris Co.,New Jersey)

5. Frederick DeMouth (b.bet 1787 -1790-Rockaway Valley,Morris,NJ;d.26 Apr 1836-Morris Co.,NJ)

sp: Susan Crane (b.8 Apr 1784-Cranetown,Woburn,MA;d.28 Apr 1863-Morris Co.,New Jersey)

5. Adam DeMouth (b.Ab. 1789-New Jersey)

sp: UNKNOWN

5. John DeMouth (b.1794-New Jersey;d.1861-Gravesville,Calumet,WI)

sp: Mariah Levi (b.1797-Connecticut;m.1818)

5. James DeMouth (b.Ab. 1798-Morris Co.,NJ;d.29 Dec 1859-Rockaway,Morris,NJ)

sp: Elizabeth Lozaw (b.1800-NJ;m.1825)

5. Jacob DeMouth (b.1801-New Jersey)

sp: Sarah Miller (b.Ab. 1812-New Jersey;m.4 Jul 1826)

5. Mary DeMouth (b.Ab. 1802-Morris Co.,NJ;d.1884)

sp: Oliver Levi (b.Ab. 1797-Sharon,Litchfield Co,CN;m.13 Jul 1816;d.7 Oct 1868-Poor house,Morris County,NJ)

5. Elizabeth DeMouth (b.Ab. 1803-New Jersey)

sp: Richard Kayhart (m.28 Aug 1824;d.Bef 5 Sep 1850)

5. Thomas DeMouth (b.2 Sep 1804-New Jersey;d.2 Jul 1881-New Jersey)

sp: Betsy Levi (b.1 Oct 1799-of Sharon,Litchfield Co,CN;d.8 Sep 1887-West Milford Twsp.,Passaic Co.,NJ)

5. Charlotte DeMouth (b.Ab. 1805-New Jersey)

sp: Garritt A. Vanderhoof (m.5 Sep 1835)

5. Deborah DeMouth (b.19 Aug 1809-Morris Co. NJ;d.23 May 1884-Morris Co,NJ)

sp: Lewis Tucker (b.Ab. 1808-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ;m.1 Jan 1829)

4. Anna DeMouth

sp: Adam Miller

3. Conrood DeMouth (b.Feb 1733/1734)

3. Elizabeth DeMouth (b.29 Oct 1735)

3. Catherine DeMouth

2. Anna Maria Demouth-Themout (c.12 Jun 1712-Newtown)

sp: Martin Van Duyne (m.1728)

2. Anna Dorothea Demouth

sp: Johann Peter Friederich (m.Jun 171X)

sp: Barbar Parleman (m.1735)

sp: Barbara Thewalt (m.1736)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth-Themout

1 Mar 2006

Page 1

Jacob DeMouth-Themout

sp: Anna Elizabetha Febers

2. Frederick Johann DeMouth Themout (b.1697-Darmstadt,Hessen,Germany;d.1766-Rockaway Valley,Morris,NJ)

sp: Annatie Charlotte Muller (c.2 Nov 1701-Hedenborgh;m.14 Apr 1722)

3. Adam DeMouth (b.Ab.1735-Pequannock,Morris,NJ;d.Bef 10 Apr 1797-Pequannock,Morris,NJ)

sp: Charlotte Husk (b.1734-Ackquanack,NJ;m.19 May 1755)

4. Jacob DeMouth (b.1763-Rockaway Valley,Morris,NJ;d.22 Mar 1835-Morris Co.,New Jersey)

sp: Deborah (b.1767 or 1768;d.14 Sep 1833-Morris Co.,New Jersey)

4. Anna DeMouth

sp: Adam Miller

3. Conrood DeMouth (b.Feb 1733/1734)

3. Elizabeth DeMouth (b.29 Oct 1735)

3. Catherine DeMouth

2. Anna Maria Demouth-Themout (c.12 Jun 1712-Newtown)

sp: Martin Van Duyne (m.1728)

2. Anna Dorothea Demouth

sp: Johann Peter Friederich (m.Jun 171X)

sp: Barbar Parleman (m.1735)

sp: Barbara Thewalt (m.1736)

Jones, Henry Z. Jr., Palatine Families of New York, The, Universal City, CA 1985.

Jacob Demuth (Hunter Lists #118) Jacob Demuth made his first appearance on the Hunter Lists 1 July 1710 with 4 pers. over 10 yrs. of age and 2 pers. under 10 yrs. The household showed 5 pers over 10yrs. and 1 under 10 on 4 Oct 1710, 4 pers. over 10 yrs. and 1 under 10 on 31 Dec 1710, and then 5 pers. over 10 yrs. of age 24 June 1711. Jacob Dimouth, 1 man, 1 lad aged 9 to 15, 1 woman, and 2 maids aged 9 to 15, were in Ulster Co. in 1710/11 (West Camp Census). Jacob Yeymout/Zeymout was noted on the Ramapo Tract in N.J. in 1714 (Ramapo Tract Acct. Bk.). Jacob Demuth and his wife with 3 Ch. were at Hackensack ca. 1716/17 (Simmendinger Register); There was also a Jacob Demuth with wife Anna Elisabetha and 3 ch. at Beckmansland mentioned in Simmendinger. Jacob Demuth of Eulenkil and Hanover appeared in Berkenmeyer's Protocol in 1731 (Albany Protocol, p. 19) He md. 1st Anna Elisabetha (Febers?); he may have been the Jacob Tymouth widower, who md. Barbar Parleman, widow, in 1735 (Pompton Plains Ref. Chbk.) or the Jacob Themout, widower of Hooghwyzel, Darmstad, Germany, who md. Barbara Thewalt, widow, b. Moxter, Germany, in 1736 (Acquackanonk Ref. Chbk.). Issue with 1st wife:

1) Anna Dorothea (HJ), md. Johann Peter Friederich June 1717 (N.Y. City Luth. Chbk.).

2) Anna Maria (HJ), conf. at Newtown 12 June 1712 (West Camp Luth. Chbk.). She md. Martin Van Duyn (HJ), and they were sp. by Jacob Themoth and Elis. Febers in 1728 (Acquackanonk Ref. Chbk.).

3) Johann Frederich (HJ), conf. Easter 1714 (West Camp Luth. CXhbk.). Fredrik Temont, single man b. Darmstadt, md. 14 April 1722 Annatie Miller, single woman b. Hedenborgh (Hackensack Ref. Chbk.): her full name was Annatie Charlotte Muller (HJ). Issue:

i) Cornad, bpt. 4 weeks old 6 March 1733/34 on the Eulenkil - sp.: Jacob Demuth and wife Elisabeth (N.Y. City Luth. Chbk.).

ii) Elisabetha, b. 29 Oct. 1735 and bpt. on the Eulenkil - sp.: Pieter Friederich and wife Anna Dorothea (N.Y. City Luth. Chbk.).

Crayon, J. Percy, Rockaway Records of Morris County, N. J. Families, Rockaway, NJ, Rockaway Publishing Co., 1902, Rootsweb.com.

The DeMont Family

In my collections made in the centennial year (1876) some account of the DeMouth family were given me by a member of that family, which I do not find in the Morris County history, which I will make mention here that the record may be preserved.

The DeMont, or DeMouth family were formerly residents of France, French Huguenots who fled from France on account of their Protestant faith and removed to Hanover in Germany, and from thence emigrated to America in June, 1709, and became the first settlers of Rockaway Valley, of this township. They were the first white settlers in the valley, and this family was in possession of old papers and deeds dating from 1709 to 1730, and an old relic, a razor hone of petrified wood, which came over with the family, and had traditionally been preserved in the family a long time during their residence in France. Several other relics were well preserved and of great antiquity.

The early family records had been lost, but history mentions Frederick, and Jacob a probable son. They were also among the earliest settlers at New Foundland in this (Rockaway) township. The mythical inscription "P. x S. 1773" on the triangular stone

above the door of the old stone house now owned by Theodore Brown, may be interpreted that the building was erected by Peter Snyder in 1773. It was an addition to the original stone house built just forty years previous upon the lands owned by a member of the DeMouth family, who located there from Rockaway Valley about 1730, and inherited by the wife of Peter Snyder, who was a daughter of this early settler at New Foundland.

Mr. Thomas Demouth, who gave me this information, lived and owned lands where the Clinton reservoir now is, these lands being occupied by his father, Thomas, a descendant of the original family in America. He was born Sept. 2, 1804, died July 2, 1881. Married Betsey Levi, of Litchfield, Ct. Her people were among the first settlers of that county. She was born Oct. 1, 1799, died Sept. 8, 1887. Both buried at Oak Ridge. Children: Wesley, who served in the war '61-5; Electa, married Rev. Peter D. Vreeland Nov. 12, 1856; Elizabeth, married Patrick Burns Nov. 16, 1867; Thomas Jr., born Oct 4, 1838, died Aug. 4, 1858; Hiram, born Mar. 30, 1840, married Stagg, died about 1890; Abner and Minerva."

Regarding the authors reference to the DeMouths fleeing from France to Hanover in Germany, I believe he may have been confused by a record found in Morris County of the Demouths living at Hanover, New Jersey. Refer to "The Palatine Families of New York" by Percy Crayon p. 144, "Jacob Demuth of Eulenkil and Hanover appeared in Berkenmeyer's Protocol in 1731." Eulenkil and Hanover refer to a place of Palatine settlement in New Jersey.

"The DeMont, or De Mouth family were formerly residents of France, French Huguenots who fled from France on account of their Protestant faith, and removed to Hanover in Germany, and from hence emigrated to America in June, 1709, and became the first white settlers in the Rockaway Valley, in this township. They were the first white settlers in the valley and this family was in the possession of old papers and deeds dating from 1709 to 1730, and an old relic, a razor hone of petrified wood which came over with the family, and had traditionally been preserved in the family a long time during their residence in France. Several other relics were well preserved and of great antiquity.

The early family records had been lost, but history mentions Frederick, and Jacob, a probable son. They were also among the earliest settlers of New Foundland in this (Rockaway) township. The mythical inscription "P.xS 1773" in the triangle stone above the door of the old stone house now owned by Theodore Brown, may be interpreted that the building was erected by Peter Snyder in 1773. It was an addition to the original stone house built just forty years previous upon the lands owned by a member of the DeMouth family, who located there from Rockaway Valley about 1730, and inherited by the wife of Peter Snyder, who was a daughter of this settler at New Foundland.

Lois Wells Wilson, edited by Warren E. Wilson, 1989, Family History of the Ancestors of Lois Eleanor Wells, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.

Early records, and the De Mouths themselves, frequently spelled the name differently, so it was necessary to search for information on these ancestors under such spellings as De Muth, Demont, De Mont, Dumont, Demit, Demet, Demott, De Mott, De Met, Demun, Demund, Demut, De Mutt, Dumon, Dumond, Dumot, Du Mott, Du Mond, De Muthe, and De Mouth. In France the name was often written "de Mathe", as is shown in more than one transaction we found. In "Notorial Records from 1603 to 1665" Pierre Sanxy is listed as attorney for Joachim and Clorinde de Mathe, his wife. (Our branch of the family always pronounced the name to rhyme with "Vermouth" regardless of how it was spelled.)

The earliest De Muths came over before the Huguenot troubles in France, colonized the Bergen, N.J. area and had large landholdings dating from 1624 in and near Boonton, N.J. The De Mott Hill and Cemetery there still exist. They say that Abner De Mouth lived like a feudal lord; he had 7000 acres of land, had his own brewery and his own blacksmith shop, all on his own place.

Our direct ancestral De Mouths were Huguenots, natives of France who fled from there at the time of Louis XIV when he revoked the Edict of Nantes in 1685. (The Edict had been promulgated by Henry IV in 1598 and had given the Huguenots almost a hundred years of peace.) The Revocation created a period called the "Reign of Terror" by those who endured the persecution, who had all their property confiscated, who were forbidden to worship as Protestants and whose lives were threatened if they failed to conform or tried to escape. Their ministers were nearly all executed. Fortunate escapees fled to Germany and Holland.

Three De Mott brothers and other members of their family escaped from Brittany and fled to Holland. They waited there ten years for any of their retainers who might wish to accompany them to the New World and who might find ways to escape from France to join them. One of the brothers received a large land grant from Holland to property up beyond Boonton in New Jersey. In 1709 these three families came to America. Some settled in the Boonton area where earlier De Mouths had colonized; the little towns and hills and cemeteries thereabouts still bear the family name. Others settled down in Somerset and they gradually spread out all over Rockaway Valley.

Many early family records have now been lost but history records that two of these brothers, Jacob and Frederick De Mouth, from 1709 to 1730 recorded legal papers and deeds to property at New Foundland in Rockaway Township and elsewhere in Rockaway Valley. The records refer to them as "Jacob and Frederick De Mouth, first settlers of Rockaway Valley". These records spell their names variously as De Mathe, De Mott, De Mouth, De Muthe or De Muth. In 1730 Jacob built a sturdy house of stone for his family not far from New Foundland near the site of the old Clinton Reservoir. His grandson, also named Jacob, is the first of our De Mouth ancestors in America for whom we have exact and complete dates: he was born in 1763 and died March 22, 1835.

The old stone house was occupied for a time by a De Mouth daughter whose husband, Peter Snyder, built an addition to the house and a new entry way. Above the door he set a triangular stone with the Mysterious-looking inscription P.X.S. 1773. It was occupied by our direct ancestors for five generations. The last to live there before it was destroyed was Margaret De Mouth who married Theodore Denman in 1854. Her daughter, Suzanne Denman, as a very young woman, went to visit the site and got the above information from the man who occupied the next farm, Thomas De Mouth. . . Suzanne (Suzanne Denman Vincett, who first researched genealogical data for this book and who collected most of the data).

Our direct ancestral De Mouths were Huguenots, natives of France who fled from there at the time of Louis XIV when he revoked the Edict of Nantes in 1685. (The Edict had been promulgated by Henry IV in 1598 and had given the Huguenots almost a hundred years of peace.) The Revocation created a period called the "Reign of Terror" by those who endured the persecution, who had all their property confiscated, who were forbidden to worship as Protestants and whose lives were threatened if they failed to conform or tried

to escape. Their ministers were nearly all executed. Fortunate escapees fled to Germany and Holland.

An Email from Pat DeMuth 18 Feb 2006

The following is a little about the origin of the Demuth surname the prof. George DeMuth did some time ago. Note the very last paragraph.

Origin Of The Demuth Surname

Some have suggested that Demuth is a French Huguenot name, this is a false assumption. The name is common throughout Germany and especially in Schlesien as well as Luxembourg. It has two different etymologies. The first is from the Middle High German word "diemuot" or "demuot", being an adjective meaning "condescending" or "modest". An example of this is in 1293, Heinrich dictus Diemuot, zu Oberried" (i.e. Heinrich the modest of Oberried). It was common for descriptive adjectives to become surnames during this early time period. In German dictionaries Demut means meekness or humility.

The second origin for the name Demuth comes from a woman's first name. When a son is referred to as son of Demut, in some cases it developed into a surname, as in this example from Hessen records from 1336, "Emercho filius Demudis, zu Niederingeheim" (i.e. Emercho son of Demudis, of Niederingeheim).

According to German books on surnames, the name of Demuth might have described a character trait: Demuth or Demut, as it has to be written since the last German spelling reform in 1901, is the German word for "Humility".

Demuth was also in use as a female Christian name, and so the surname of Demuth can also be matronymic, referring to a woman, probably a mother, called Demuth. The surname of Demuth can also be the germanized form of the French surname of Dumont. Dumont means "of the Mountain". Demuth does not mean "of courage", as occasionally stated: the name is certainly not composed of the Latin preposition 'de', the Latin word for "of", and Muth" or "Mut", as we have to spell it since 1901, the German word for courage, related to the English word "mood".

Demuth, the Origin of the Name By George R. DeMUTH

The following, though brief, covers many years and many countries. It is a hypothesis based on the documented history of certain peoples. In what follows, there is no way to avoid discussing Christianity, including the organization of Western Christianity (as opposed to Orthodox or Coptic Christianity), for Christianity and the church activities are important to the name.

The name, Demuth: what does it mean and what is the origin of the word? It came into German from Gothic as a word coined by the Christians in the first five hundred years after Christ to express in the Gothic language the virtue which we call "humbleness" or "humility" in English, stronger than our current meaning of modesty. No word for it existed in Gothic. As an example of its use in the Bible: Acts 20, verse 19: "I served the Lord with

great humility..." In Vulgate or church Latin, "...serviens Domino cum omni humilitate..." In German, "...gedient mit aller Demuth..." The Gothic language simply had no word for such a feeling or attitude. So the translators made a word from "diener" and "muth" meaning the spirit of a server of diener; the combination may have transiently been "dienmuth" but it entered German from Gothic as Demuth.* It is a very uncommon German family name.

How did this become our family name? The story, I believe, starts in the 11th century in Lombardy, northern Italy; but is easier to go backwards from four or five centuries later. There is substantial evidence to support the general hypothesis which follows; but, of course, we do not have the given names of any of the individuals before 1650.

Let us start with the history of the Moravian Church (although not all, maybe most Demuths were not Moravian members). This church was founded by the followers of Jan or John HUSS, who in 1409 became Rector of Karl's University in Prague, the very influential head of the country's main university, when Prague was one of the, if not the leading city of Europe. He attempted to bring about church reforms (this was a century before Martin LUTHER), was highly respected, but thus gained enmity, and was martyred in 1415. He left many believers and they grew in number over the next century and a half. Many non-Czechs were attracted, mostly Germans, and a very high proportion of these were Waldensians.

Many of the Waldensians by then lived in the area of the Rhine, adjacent to Alsace and Lorraine, in German speaking parts of Switzerland, and in the southwest parts of modern Germany. Many were attracted to the teachings of Huss, since they were and had been for centuries a religious group who were trying to reform the Christian church as they saw it. I postulate that the Moravian Church Demuths were former Waldensians. They definitely were of German lineage. Other Waldensian Demuths, maybe the majority, remained in that corner of Germany and nearby France. You may note that some of the descendants of the latter group were later Roman Catholics. This is easily explained. The religion of most people after the end of the Thirty Year War (1648-Peace of Westphalia) was the religion of that Prince in whose province they lived. If your prince was Catholic, you were Catholic; if he was Lutheran, you were Lutheran, etc. except for the small number who went "underground," which the Moravian Seed did.

Who were the Waldensians? They were a religious sect which was originally composed of the followers of Peter WALDO, who was a religious reformer from Lyon, France. He began preaching in about 1173 about the need to reform Christian practices including the excesses of the papacy and of other church leaders. His followers formed a substantial body of people in northern Italy as well as in southern France. They gave up ostentatious dress and pomp, and emphasized the Bible and the early church doctrine. Needless to say, their efforts were not totally appreciated by the Pope, who was quite worldly at this time. Tolerated for a while, the Waldensians eventually were persecuted, many of them were driven into the foothills and valleys of the Alps. Many then moved north to northern France and spread into what is now Germany. There are still, however, Waldensians in northern Italy (approximately 20,000) as well as in southern France and other parts of the world.

Now, how did the name Demuth become applied to some Waldensians? Not long before the development of the Waldensian movement, there was in Lombardy (part of Northern Italy) another dissident religious group equally strongly troubled by the material and

worldly policies of the Western Christian church. These called themselves the Humiliati, the humble ones. At first, they were tolerated by the Roman church. Later, they had some interchange of membership with the Waldensians, but they remained for quite a while a discrete group. At the end of the 12th century, the Pope decided to eradicate them. Many were killed. But some of them then were or had already been incorporated into the Waldensian sect.

My hypothesis is that when the Waldensians moved north and entered the German speaking area, there was still an identifiable sub-group of them (perhaps no many) who were still identified as Humiliati. These people took, as a German surname, the close German trraduation diploma have a lower case or small "m." All legal papers were written with a small "m". And yet, I know his father toyed with writing the name with a capital "M" (in the margin of one of his books). I postulate that this may have been influenced by his family having had two prior generations of marriages to Huguenots, who were originally from northern France, Lorraine and the border country. It is only a guess.

* [Foot Note: Professor Graf noted that it appeared to him that many Germans, modern day and past found Demuth both difficult to acknowledge as a virtue and an uncomfortable feeling.]

Sources:

Encyclopedia Brittanica (general)

Multimedia Encyclopedia (general)

The New Columbia Encyclopedia (general)

History of the Moravian Church (J. Taylor HAMILTON and Kenneth G. HAMILTON)

You Are My Witnesses, The Waldensians Across 800 years (Giorgio TOURN and Associates)

Private Communication from Professor Otto GRAF (German and Linguistics)

Taken from an email, 28 Oct 2001

I have a hypothesis for which there is circumstantial evidence that the Demuth name came indirectly from Humiliati, an Italian sect in the XIIth century, who was called the humble ones. They joined the Waldensians, moved to the Palatinate area. The Waldensians were early supporters of Jan Hus (or Huss). Anyway, Demuth means the humble one. I have my own guess as to the capitalization of the M by some (there were some French Hugenot marriages).

George DeMuth."

Stone Cottage www.gti.net/rocktwp/5throw.html.

"Stone Cottage

Sewed by: Barbara Hasteley

The interesting history of the Stone Cottage dates back to the mid- 18th century. It was originally two small dwelling houses with a carriage drive between them.

The oldest house was erected around 1740 by the DeMouth family whose ancestors, fleeing from Europe because of religious persecution, settled first in Rockaway Valley and later moved to this northernmost section of Rockaway Township. Both sections at the time were Pequannock Township.

Their daughter married Peter Snyder who erected the second house in 1732. The first house was inherited by the Snyders who remodeled it and joined both together to make one house and added a second story in 1820. An inscription above the door reads "P X S 1773."

The kitchen and dining rooms which were located in the cellar of the Stone Cottage had a fireplace with a capacity for burning eight-foot long logs, two other fireplaces were on the first floor and the walls of the building were two feet thick.

Various owners occupied the building until 1968 when it was purchased by Theodore Brown who kept possession of it until 1914. Mr. Brown made land improvements during his occupancy. The Neward Watershed purchased the property in 1914 and were the current owners in 1976.

According to local legend, slaves were kept by the original owners and are buried somewhere on this property. In addition, the first dwelling on this site was a log cabin built about 1700 and later burned to the ground by the Indians.

This site describes the Rockaway Township Bicentennial Quilt.

February 5, 2006

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you the story of your great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfather, Frederick Demouth. That's grandfather with 7 greats in front of it.

**The Frederick Demouth Story
(1697-1766)**

Frederick Demouth was born in Darmstadt, Germany in about 1697 to a Huguenot family that had fled persecution in France. He came to America with his mother, father and two sisters as members of a group of Palatines when he was about 12 years old. (See his father's story to learn about the Huguenots and Palatines and opinions about whether or not our Demouths were Huguenots.)

He married Annatie Charlotte Muller, a single woman from "Hedenborgh" (probably Edinburgh, Scotland) on 14 April 1722, in Geemepogh, which is translated Communipaw. Communipaw was the first Dutch settlement in North America settled in 1615, even before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth. It is now part of Jersey City, New Jersey.

In his will Frederick names four children; sons Adam and Conrood, and daughters Elizabeth and Catherine. Baptismal records have been found for Conrad, baptised at four weeks of age, 6 March 1733/34 on the Eulenkil, which is right near the present location of Boonton, and sponsored by his grandparents, Jacob and Elisabeth Demuth; and also for Elisabetha who was born 29 October 1735 and baptised on the Eulenkil and sponsored by her Aunt and Uncle, Pieter and Anna Dorothea Friederich. Records of the other two children come to us from Frederick's will. Was the Eulenkil a river? I don't know. But I did find an old map, a map of where the Palatines had settled. It had Eulenkil on it and under the word in parenthesis it said Hanover, and it was right about where Boonton is today.

Frederick was the first European settler in the Rockaway Valley. There was a lot of seemingly empty land there, and Frederick both bought and was granted huge tracts of land. One tract was the 655 acres of Rockaway Valley purchased from Thomas and Richard Penn, sons of William Penn in 1758. On this tract he established his home and farm.

William Penn is a famous Quaker. He was given the colony of Pennsylvania in 1681 as payment for a debt that King Charles owed to William's father. Penn used the opportunity to establish a democratic system with freedom of religion, fair trials, elected representatives, and separation of powers. He bought land from the Indians and treated them with respect and fairness. Many of his ideas later formed the basis of the American constitution. William Penn was also granted a large tract of land in New Jersey, by the Duke of York in 1680. When he died in 1681, this parcel passed to his sons Thomas and Richard who sold a huge chunk, 655 acres, to our ancestor, Frederick Demouth.

You may wonder how Frederick came to have so much money to buy all that land. Remember the Huguenots? They tended to be the wealthier members of French society, so it may be that Frederick's father, Jacob, was not a poor man and was able to preserve his wealth between the time he left France and the time he sailed for America with the Palatines. Frederick as the only son probably inherited the bulk of his father's estate, though no will has been found for Jacob. Another point to remember is land was cheap then. It could be bought for shillings an acre, which would mean less than a dollar per acre.

Here are a couple of his other land acquisitions: In 1748 Frederick was one of a group of four men who were granted 422 acres along Rockaway River. In 1750 Frederick bought 614 acres in Rockaway Valley near Boonton.

The Boonton official website lists Frederick Demouth as the first resident and says he was of French Huguenot extraction and that his Rockaway plantation on land he bought from the Penns was at that time part of Pequannock. In her History of the Demouths, Lois Wells Wilson described an "Abner" Demouth thusly:

"The earliest De Muths came over before the Huguenot troubles in France, colonized the Bergen, N.J. area and had large landholdings dating from 1624 in and near Boonton, N.J. The De Mott Hill and Cemetery there still exist. They say that Abner De Mouth lived like a feudal lord; he had 7000 acres of land, had his own brewery and his own blacksmith shop, all on his own place."

We know that Frederick Demouth was the first settler in the valley where Boonton now is. So if Mrs. Wilson is right about the place she must be talking about either Frederick or his son Adam. And they're our Demouths that are buried in the Demouth Cemetery. They owned a lot of land, but nowhere near 7000 acres. I believe she was speaking of Adam. Frederick spent his life amassing the family fortune and Adam inherited it, enjoyed it, and in turn passed it on to his son, Jacob.(Refer to the stories of Adam Demouth and Jacob Demouth (b. 1763).)

Did you notice that Mrs. Wilson spelled Demouth without the "o"? And notice below that it's not even spelled with a "D". Read what Mrs. Wilson says about the spelling of Demouth in Frederick's father's story.

We know Frederick was a responsible member of his community. We can see this fact in his being chosen and in his willingness to serve as tax collector for Pequannock in 1743, 1753 and 1754.

This is a summary of his will:

"1763, Feb.5 Temout Frederick, of Pequannock, Morris Co., yeoman: will to Wife, Charlotte, use of my real and personal while my widow. Sons, Adam and Conrood, my plantation where I dwell, of 600 acres, and also land by Rockaway River, of 50 acres, and all other lands, except 4 lots at New Foundland. When son, Conrood, shall get married, he is to have a setout, equal to his brother and sisters. Daughters, Elizabeth and Catharine, 4 lots at New Foundland. Executors - my two sons, Adam and Conrood.

Witnesses - John Van Winkle, Frederick Miller, Ezekiel Cheever. Proved Sept. 8, 1766"

In his will Frederick names four children; sons Adam and Conrood, and daughters Elizabeth and Catherine. You may be wondering what became of Frederick's children. I can find no further record of Conrood after this mention in his father's will. It is believed that one of the two daughters, Elizabeth or Catherine, married Peter Snyder and inherited the property at Newfoundland where the house, celebrated in the Rockaway Township Bicentennial quilt, is located, the house where they burned the eight foot logs. Is this the same house that Frederick's grandson, Jacob inherited and raised his nine children in? I'm not at all sure about the answer to that - more about that house when we get to Jacob.

So this is our ancestor Frederick Demouth. He was born of a (perhaps) Huguenot family in Germany and with his parents and sisters endured a harrowing journey to America with the Palatines. During his adult years he amassed a huge estate, acquiring many hundreds of acres of land, building a home and farm that he passed on to his children. He also served as a leader of his community. We can be very proud of our forefather, Frederick Demouth.

Here's how we're related to Frederick: Frederick Demouth had Adam Demouth, Adam had Jacob Demouth, Jacob had John Demouth, John had Jacob Demouth, Jacob had Samuel De Mouth, Samuel had Thelma De Mouth, Thelma had Dianne Zimmerman, Dianne had Dawne Stevens, Dawne had . . . Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky! So Hooray for Frederick Demouth!

Love, Granny

February 10, 2006

Dear Children,

Tonight I want to tell you about our forefather,

Adam Demouth

1735 - 1790

When Frederick Demouth died his son Adam seems to have taken over the estate. Frederick's will indicated his two sons, Adam and Conrood, were to get equal amounts of property. Adam, right away, and Conrood was to come into his share when he married. The will was "proved" in 1766. A will is "proved" when it is submitted to an official who determines the will to be valid and issues a decree appointing an executor to administer the estate, all the stuff, left by the person who died. Frederick's will was proved 8 September 1766, when Adam was about 30 years old. But it may be that Adam inherited the bulk of the estate as I can find no further record of Conrood. Adam's two sisters each inherited two lots at NewFoundland, one of which had on it the famous stone house.

Adam married Charlotte Husk in 1755. He and Charlotte had only two children, Jacob and Anna. Jacob was born in 1755, I don't know when Anna was born. By the time Frederick died and Adam inherited his wealth, Adam was married and had at least one and probably two children.

Alex Fowler's *Demouth Report* tells us that Adam Demouth was one of the three wealthiest men in Pequannock Township in 1778. The Pequannock, New Jersey tax list of 1778-1780 gives us an idea of Adam's wealth. Here's what it says:

"1778-80 tax list - Adam Dmott -460(improved acres) worth 3000 #s, 102(unimproved acres) worth 200#s, 12 (horses), 20 (horned cattle), 15 (hogs), 3(slaves), 222(Pounds out at interest), Exempt ("Demout 562(acres), 8(horses), 12(horned cattle), 4(hogs), 2(slaves)"

The way I read this is the first set of things, up to the word exempt, is Adam's taxable property. For some unknown reason, unknown to us anyway, he didn't have to pay tax on the second set of things. So if you subtract the second set from the first set you'll find what he did have to pay tax on. It comes out to 4 horses, 8 horned cattle, 11 hogs, and one slave. Notice how they list the slaves right in there with the hogs and cattle.

Are you surprised to know one of our ancestors owned slaves? Slavery never was as common in the north as it was in the south. However, it did exist in all the colonies before the Revolutionary War. John Hancock and Benjamin Franklin owned slaves. William Penn, the great Quaker, owned slaves. People found ways to use the Bible to justify slavery and they wrote laws to protect it. And in New Jersey there was a higher proportion of slaves to the rest of the population, and slavery lasted longer, than in other

northern states. The rhetoric in the run-up to the Revolution helped to put an end to northern slavery. Many thinking people were sensitive to the paradox of "all men are created equal," and of claiming the natural human right of freedom for themselves while denying it for African people. People in the south were aware of these paradoxes also, but their economy was much more dependent on slavery than was the North's, so they found lots of ways to make excuses for slavery that didn't work in the north. In New Jersey slavery was officially abolished in 1804. Unofficially it continued until the end of the Civil War in 1865. But in 1766 when Adam inherited his father's slaves, slavery was still officially legal in New Jersey.

We really don't know much more than this about Adam. There is a document, dated 10 April 1790, releasing his estate to his two children, Jacob, and Anna who had married Adam Miller. They had worked out an agreement between themselves and Jacob ended up paying Anna 5 shillings to make it even. Jacob became the owner of the 512 acre homestead farm. I wonder what Anna got. Anyway, so Adam must have died shortly before 10 April 1790.

Adam is our Demouth ancestor who enjoyed the fruits of the efforts of father and grandfather to establish the wealthy estate. Adam was a good manager because he was able to pass the wealth on to his son and daughter. He was born in the colony of New Jersey, a subject of the English king. He died a citizen of the state of New Jersey in the United States of America. And like many of his neighbors, he was a slave owner.

Here's how we're related to Adam Demouth. Adam married Charlotte Husk and had Jacob Demouth. Jacob married Deborah and had John Demouth. John married Mariah Levi and had another Jacob Demouth. That Jacob Demouth married Cordelia Martindale and had Samuel Demouth. Sam married Elzora Pierce and had Thelma Demouth. Thelma married Forrest Zimmerman and had Dianne Zimmerman. Dianne married Paul Stevens and had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and had . . . Sarah, Hannah, Timmy and Becky! So Hooray for Adam Demouth. We needed him even if he did own slaves. I hope he treated them well.

Love,
Granny

February 20, 2006

Dear Children,

Tonight I want to tell you about another Jacob Demouth, Adam and Charlotte's son:

Jacob Demouth
(1763 - 22 March 1835)

Jacob was born about 1763. We know this from his gravestone in the Demouth Cemetery. We have a number of good sources of information for this Jacob. Two of his great granddaughters wrote about him, May Sommers and Grace Betts Webber. Also we have had the benefit of at least two professional genealogists that have found original documents for us. Mrs. Webber does not name his daughter Deborah. In the Deed cited by Fowler ceding the ancestral home to Jacob's son Thomas, neither daughter Deborah nor Mary are named. May Sommers names Mary but not Deborah. I think perhaps Webber got her info from Sommers. Some of the phrases are the same.

Jacob inherited 512 acres and a beautiful stone house in Rockaway Valley, Morris County, New Jersey, when his father died in 1790. Mrs. Weber says he was born in "the beautiful stone mansion. . . It was in this house that his nine children were born." She tells us that the whitewash on the walls was over an inch thick. Is this the house spoken of with the triangular stone saying "P. & S. 1773"? I think so, but in 1773 Jacob was 10 years old and growing up in the home he later inherited, whereas Peter Snyder was living in the "P. & S. 1773" house. This is how May Sommers describes the Demouth home.

"To (Mr. and Mrs. Demouth) was born in 1770 a son Jacob. They owned 300 acres of land about twenty miles from New York City. They had but one child, Jacob, who at his parents death inherited everything they left, three hundred acres of land with a beautiful stone mansion on it, orchards, flowergardens. . ."

Apparently May didn't know about Jacob's sister, Anna. But Jacob did inherit the 512 acre homestead farm close to New York City. Do you have any idea how much money that land would be worth today? I don't either, but probably millions. I don't know if it was the same stone mansion built by his great grandfather, where the fireplace burned eight foot long logs. Maybe there were two stone mansions. Maybe the one was so large all the Demouth families lived there together. Or maybe Anna and her husband both died and Jacob and his family moved back in. Isn't it nice to know there are still family history mysteries for YOU to solve when you grow up?

When Jacob grew up he married Deborah, we don't know her last name, and they had nine or ten children. Jacob did not leave a will, but there is a deed (K3-236) from 1836, after he had died, transferring the homestead farm from seven of his heirs, Frederick, Adam, John, Charlotte, Elizabeth, James, and John, to Thomas who lived there for the rest of his life. For some reason Mary and Deborah are not mentioned. May Sommers and Grace Weber both name Mary, and Grace Weber points out that

Mary was involved in the three Demouth - Levi marriages. Marsha Bybee and Lonnie Demouth McManus both list Deborah as well. The evidence for Deborah Demouth (b. 1809) being Jacob and Deborah's daughter is strong. Deborah is in the right place at the right time to be Jacob and Deborah's tenth child. There does not appear to be any other Demouth family in the area that she could belong to, and she has her mother's name. I have no idea why she and Mary wouldn't have been included in the above mentioned deed.

Jacob is described as "a prominent public man." He was a Justice of the Peace for Morris County from 1815 until his death in 1835. (Read about what a justice of the peace is near the end of the note that goes with Rodolphus D. Derrick.) He was also the founder of the Rockaway Valley Methodist Church. And he is credited with freeing the Demouth slaves.

Webber says, "In 1810 he freed his thirty slaves as his conscience would not let him keep them." Sommers says, "One or both of them did not seem to know how to handle an estate as in course of time all was lost. Jacob had a conscience and it would not let him keep those thirty slaves, so in 1810 he freed them. That of course was a loss of much money. That and other things caused the estate to be sold piece by piece until finally the family got in hard straits." I think May Sommers was being very charitable when she wrote those words. Perhaps she did not realize that slavery was outlawed in New Jersey as of 1804. To be fair to Jacob, many of his neighbors kept their slaves anyway, right up to 1865 when the Civil War ended, so Jacob was better than some. It is also true that Jacob's wealth was gradually lost. After he died and all his worldly goods were tallied up, this is what the man who did the tallying had to say: " James M. Fleming the administrator of Jacob Demouth being duly sworn did depose and say that the real and personal estate of said deceased is insufficient to pay the debts of said deceased according to the best of his knowledge and belief." That means that he owed more money than the value of everything he owned. Here is a listing of everything that was left when Jacob died on 22 March 1835 from the wonderful estate that Adam Demouth had left to his son.

Jacob Demouth Inventory as of 22 May 1835

5 sheep	7.00	amt Brot up	68.87
3 lambs	2.00	1 lot of tools	.50
1 black cow	10.00	1 chest	.25
1 heifer	6.00	1 large wheel	.75
1 sm shoat	3.00	1 small wheel	.75
1 desk & bkcs	1.00	1 pr. steel yaros	.25
1 lot of books	5.00	1 old musket	3.00
1 lot pamphlets	1.00	8 3/4 yds full cloth	8.00
1 bell	.25		
1 stand	.50	Blanket and 1 feather bed Quilt	1.00
ticking	5.00	1 iron kettle	1.00
1 bedstead &		1 crow bar	1.00
cord	1.00	grain in the ground	10.00
1 small case	.12		
1 cupboard	7.00	Accounts est___ _ond	5.75
7 old chains	1.00		
2 tables	1.00		\$101.12
1 stove pipe	2.00	3 gums	.50
1 loom	5.00		
1 frying pan	.50		
	\$ 68.87		<u>\$ 101.62</u>

Total Worldly goods left by Jacob Demouth (1763 - 1835)

Appraised by us Peter F. Kanouse Joseph Scott

I find it very interesting to notice what various things were valued at. Notice the loom is worth only \$5.00, but 8 3/4 yards of full cloth are worth \$8.00. I wonder if the cloth was home grown wool, spun, and loomed.

There is something a little bit fishy in all of this. And that is that I also have seen the deed, mentioned above, showing the transfer of the 400 acre homestead farm to Thomas Demouth from Jacob's other children. Thomas paid the others \$100.00 for the right to keep the farm. The deed doesn't mention the house. Nothing is said in this listing about a house or land. Perhaps Jacob was smart enough to see that his real estate was transferred to his children before he died.

Jacob and his family made huge contributions to the military endeavors of our country's early years. According to both Sommers and Weber Jacob, fought with Washington in the Revolutionary War. Jacob was just entering his teen years in 1776, but he lived near Washington's winter quarters at Morristown, so he didn't have far to travel. There were many many teenage soldiers in the Revolutionary War and by the time it was over, Jacob would have been 20. His sons Frederick and Adam both fought in the War of 1812. And then there was the Civil War. Jacob had three great-grandsons, sons of his son Frederick's son Jirah Demouth, in the Civil War. They were Carnot Demouth (Also spelled Cornet and

Cornat), Theodore Frank Demouth, and Charles Demouth, who was killed in the war. I have counted 12 grandsons, and there may well have been more as I haven't found most of Adam's children nor any of Charlotte's. Six grandsons died, including three from one family. They all fought for the Union and are as follows:

Sons of John Demouth

Jacob Demouth

James Demouth

Sons of James Demouth

Cyrus Demouth

Thomas Demouth - died

William Demouth - died

Jesse Demouth - died

Sons of Thomas Demouth

Wesley Demouth

Harrison Demouth - died

Son of Jacob Demouth

Frederick - died

Son of Deborah

John H. Tucker - died

Sons of Elizabeth

Hiram Kayhart

Charles Kayhart

That's quite a contribution, don't you agree? And quite a sacrifice. I'm glad Jacob and Deborah were not around to have to endure such suffering.

Now I'm going to tell you some of what I've found out about Jacob's children.

Frederick- Frederick, born about 1787, married Susan or Susannah Crane and they had seven children; Jirah, Phebe, Susan, Elizabeth, Decatur, Joseph, and Jacob. In the Wells "Demouth History" she says that Frederick and Susannah and family first lived at Somerset and later in the stone house by the Clinton Reservoir.(The famous stone house.) Frederick died in 1836 in his late 40's, leaving his wife with young children still at home. Susannah died in 1863. They are both buried in the Demouth Cemetery in Rockaway Valley, New Jersey. Their eldest son Jirah lived in the old stone house, he married Malinda Kayhart and they had eight children born in that house. The youngest was just two when mother Malinda died, and then Jirah died five years later. Jirah's granddaughter, Suzanne Denman, wrote a poem about the old stone house. Look for it after her name or in the story about the first Jacob Demouth. Some of Jirah and Malinda's descendants moved to Iowa, South Dakota, and Michigan. Look for a great story about the West under Jirah's son Carnot.

Adam - Adam was born about 1789. He fought in the War of 1812. He served in the 2nd Regiment of New Jersey Militia known as Seward's Militia, from September 1814 to December 1814. Between

information from the census of 1830 and the census of 1840, I have figured he had at least 7 children, but in those censuses only numbers were listed, not names. 1850 was the first census to list all family members by name. In the 1850 census, Adam is working as a laborer, his wife has died, and he and his 14 year old daughter Catherine are living with Adam and Anna Jacobus. Could they be his in-laws? Very possibly but we don't know. Catherine grew up and married first John Riker in 1852 and then David Greenswike in 1862. With John Riker she had at least two children, Phebe and Mary Ann.

John - John was our ancestor. More about him later.

James - James married Elizabeth Lozaw in 1825 and they had nine children, two girls and seven boys, three of whom, Thomas, William, and Jesse, died in the Civil War. James didn't have to endure that grief because he had already died in 1859. Son Thomas died in a military hospital in Washington D.C. leaving a wife and three children. Son William died at an army camp near Newport News, Virginia. He was not married. Son Jesse died by drowning when his outfit crossed the Cumberland River in Kentucky. Son Cyrus was also in the Civil War. He must have been injured in some way because he filed for a pension as an invalid. He appears, unmarried, in the 1870 census, working as a stone cutter, so he must not have been injured too badly. Son Elijah married Margaret Morgan. Many of his descendants lived in New York. Son Lewis, his wife Mary, and only son, Lewis Jr., never learned to read or to write. They lived in Warwick, New York. Daughter Elizabeth married John A. Hopkins. Daughter Jane Demouth married Alfred Miller. The 7th son was James.

Jacob - Jacob, born in 1801, married Sarah Miller. Jacob worked as a boatman. He and Sarah had 7 children, 3 sons, 4 daughters. Their son Frederick married Mary Ellen Van Hooten and died in the Civil War and is buried at Cold Harbor National Cemetery in Virginia. Son Nathan married Mary Ann Post and became a blacksmith. Daughter Sarah married Charles Jenkins. The other children of Jacob and Mary Ann were Charlotte, Mary, and Edward.

Mary - Mary was one of the three Demouth children that married three Levi children. Mary married Oliver Levi. They had one daughter, Maria, born in 1818. She married Isaac Burgey in 1838. Mary was named as a child of Jacob by both May Sommers and Mrs. Webber, but she is not in the legal record found by Alex Fowler that lists 8 of Jacob's children.

Elizabeth - Elizabeth married Richard Kayhart in 1824 and they had six children. Sons Hiram and Charles both fought for the union in the Civil War. Charles migrated to Clark County, Wisconsin and settled near his cousin Jacob Demouth, our ancestor. Other children were Wilbur, Emaline, Margaret, and Edward.

Thomas- Thomas married the third Levi sibling, Betsy Levi. Thomas and Betsy ended up with father Jacob's homestead farm and lived there at least through 1880. They had eight children, Abner, Electa, Wesley, Thomas Jr., Hiram, Harrison, Elizabeth, and Minerva. Sons Wesley and Harrison fought in the Civil War. Harrison died of disease at Ship Point, Virginia. He received a commendation for distinguished service and his mother received a pension because of his service. His name is inscribed

on the Soldiers and Sailors Monument at Eastside Park in Paterson, New Jersey. Abner married Catherine Jane Stillwell and they had six children. Electa married Peter D. Vreeland and they stayed in West Milford, NJ, (at least through 1880) and had six children. Wesley married Susannah Sigler and they had two daughters. Thomas Jr. died a few months short of his 20th birthday. Hiram married a girl with last name of Stagg. He appears on the census with Mom and Dad in 1860, 1870, and 1880. Elizabeth married Patrick Burns. Minerva, the youngest, was still living with her parents in 1870 but not in 1880.

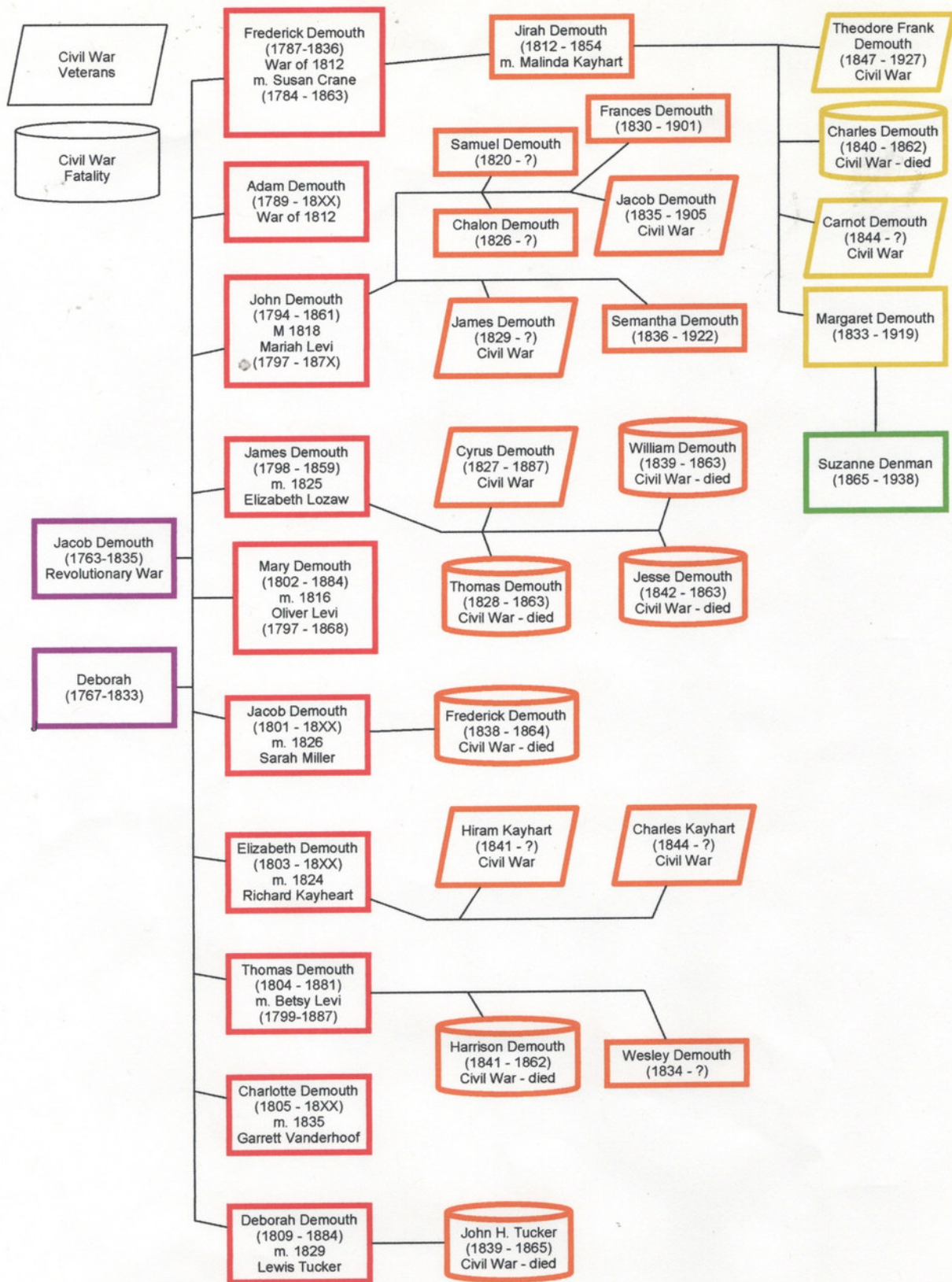
Charlotte - There is a record of Charlotte's marriage to Garritt Vanderhoof. I could find no further records.

Deborah- Deborah is not mentioned by either May Sommers or Mrs. Weber. She is included in the genealogy from Lonnie Demouth McManus. She is also listed in Marsha Bybee's genealogy. She is in the right place, Morris County, marrying a man from the neighborhood, Lewis Tucker of Pequannac. She is at the right time to be Jacob's child. Born in 1809, she would be the youngest, and would come as her mother reached the end of her childbearing years, her early 40's. She also bears her mother's name. Deborah married Lewis Tucker in 1829. Children of theirs that I have found are Mary Ann, John Henry, Harriet, Alice, and George W.. John Henry died in the Civil War.

So this is our ancestor Jacob Demouth (b. 1763). Like his father before him he was born in the Colony of New Jersey and died in the State of New Jersey. He inherited a grand estate from his parents. Through bad luck, or poor management, or freeing his slaves, he managed to lose the estate but not before passing on a fine house and 400 acres to his children. He was an upstanding member of his community. He fought in the Revolutionary War. He and Deborah produced ten children. Two sons fought in the War of 1812. At least fifteen of Jacob and Deborah's descendants fought in the Civil War. And Jacob did free his slaves. We can be very proud of our ancestor Jacob Demouth (b. 1763).

Here's how we are related to this Jacob Demouth. Jacob and Deborah had a son John Demouth, John married Mariah Levi and they had a son Jacob Demouth. Jacob married Cordelia Martindale and they had a son Samuel Demouth. Samuel married Elzora Pierce and they had a daughter Thelma DeMouth. Thelma married Forrest Zimmerman and they had Dianne Zimmerman. Dianne married Paul Stevens and they had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and they had . . .Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky. So Hooray for Jacob Demouth (born 1763)!

Love, Granny



Addendum to Jacob Demouth (b.1763)

I feel I have done Jacob a grave injustice and would like to correct the record. In my story about Jacob I said:

"Sommers was being very charitable when she wrote those words ('In 1810 he freed his thirty slaves as his conscience would not let him keep them.') Perhaps she did not realize that slavery was outlawed in New Jersey as of 1804."

I have since learned a lot more about Jacob and about slavery in NJ. According to Manumission of slaves in NJ <http://www.nj.gov/state/archives/chnc1003.html>

" It was not until after the Revolutionary War that New Jersey passed legislation providing for regular manumission of slaves. This was in "An Act to prevent the Importation of Slaves into the State of New Jersey, and to authorize the Manumission of them under certain Restrictions, and to prevent the Abuse of Slaves," passed 2 March 1786 (P.L. 1786, chap. 119, p. 239). The law--considered a great victory for the abolitionist movement--allowed for the freeing of any slave between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-five with the stipulation that he or she be brought before two overseers of the poor for the township of the slaveowner's residence and two justices of the peace of that county, and be determined by them to be of sound mind and capable of obtaining his or her own support. The law also prescribed the form of manumission certificate (to be recorded by the county clerk).

Legislation in 1798 repealing the 1786 law raised the upper age for legal manumission to forty years, and also required the signatures of two witnesses on the manumission deed (P.L. 1798, chap. 727, p. 364). Six years later, in 1804, the State Legislature passed "An act for the Gradual Abolition of Slavery" (P.L. 1804, chap. 103, p. 251). This monumental law required the registration of births of slaves' children born after 4 July 1804 and declared such children to be "free," but bound as servants to the owners of their mothers for a period of twenty-five years for males and twenty-one years for females. No provision was made for slaves born before 4 July 1804.

After 1804, no legislation was passed in New Jersey substantially affecting manumission of slaves. "An act for the gradual abolition of Slavery, and other purposes respecting Slaves," passed by the Legislature on 24 February 1820, repealed the earlier slavery laws but essentially continued the procedure for manumission then in effect (P.L. 1820, p. 74). It is of interest to note that, in 1824, the Legislature passed a resolution in favor of establishing a foreign colony to allow for the "entire emancipation of the slaves in our country" (P.L. 1824, p. 191). It also passed resolutions in 1847 and 1849 opposing the extension of slavery into territories annexed to the United States (P.L. 1847, p. 188 and P.L. 1849, p. 334). Nevertheless, the State of New Jersey never passed a law actually abolishing the practice of slavery, which was outlawed nationally by the 13th Amendment to the United States Constitution (ratified by the State of New Jersey on 23 January 1866)."

So the law passed in 1804 was for the gradual freeing of slaves born after 4 July 1804 as they became

adults. Therefore, Jacob's freeing of his thirty slaves in 1810 as reported by Grace Betts Webber was definitely ahead of his time's requirement.

It sounds like Jacob was the person most singularly responsible for the founding of the Rockaway Valley United Methodist Church in 1785. (*A Celebration of Legend Fact and Spirit, 1785 - 1985, The Rockaway Valley United Methodist Church*). Methodism was new to America, having been founded by John Wesley, who staunchly opposed slavery, and brought to America by Francis Asbury. Asbury met Jacob Demouth and visited his church. The early Methodist Church passed a resolution against slavery at the "Christmas Conference" of 1784. And so the influence of the early Methodist church can hardly be underestimated in forming Jacob's attitudes toward slavery.

Another influence on Jacob's thinking must have been the Reverend Jacob Green. As pastor of the nearby Hanover Presbyterian Church from 1746 to 1790 he was passionately devoted to the idea of the abolition of slavery. (*Jacob Green and the Slavery Debate in Revolutionary Morris County, New Jersey* by David Mitros, 1993)

In light of the above investigation I believe Jacob (b. 1763) to have been a strong anti-slavery advocate, well deserving of the credit given him by his great-granddaughter family historians, May Sommers and Lois Wells Wilson.

Letter from Mrs. Chas Webber to Mr. Alexander Fowler, Copy in Personal Files of Dianne Z. Stevens.

"Denver, Colorado, August 10, 1949

**Mr. Alexander Fowler
Vreeland Avenue,
Boontown, New jersey**

Dear Mr. Fowler,

Through Eulalia Chapman of the Denver Public Library, and May B. Leonard, assistant Librarian of the Morristown Library of Morristown, New jersey, I have learned of your research concerning the De Mouth family.

I am a descendant of that family and am interested in additional information.

Here is some of the information I have - some as handed down by our grandmother and some from Morristown Library and our Library here.

Our grandmother Semantha Demouth, born in 1836 in Morris County, daughter of John Demouth. Brothers and sister were Samuel, Chalon, James, Jacob, and Frances. Semantha married Bradley Webster and Frances married Joseph Barber. John Demouth was one of the nine children of Jacob De Mouth. These were Frederick, Adam, James, John, Thomas, Jacob, Mary, Betsey, and Charlotte.

"Jacob was a prominent public man. He was Justice of the Peace of Pequat Township for thirty years." This according to family chronicle, and I have discovered that it was Pequannock Township and find records of marriage performed by him covered the years from 1816 to 1829. The name Pequot is confused with the records of the first Mudge, Gen. Jarvis Mudge, who lived in Pequot, now New London, in 1649. My grandmother was not sixteen when she married so it was easy to see how she could get the names confused. She did not learn to read and write until after her marriage.

John Demouth, father of Semantha, married Mariah Levi in 1818, who came down from Connecticut to live with her brother (Oliver Levi, no doube, who married Mary Levi in 1816). Also the Rockaway records mention that Thomas Demouth married Betsy Levi of Litchfield, Connecticut. The children of William Levi, the Hessian who married the widow Lamb, were William, Oliver, John, Phoebe, Mariah, Betsy, and twins Frances and Elizabeth who died in infancy. So three Demouths married Levis.

The first settlers of Litchfield from whom John and Thomas De Mouth's mother descended were the Mudges on her mother's side. But as far as I can find out the Widow Lamb's maiden name was not Mudge, although an Abigail Mudge was an ancestor. William Levi was a Hessian who deserted during the Revolutionary War and remained in America. He was crippled with one foot shorter than the other and a miller by trade. The descendants of Thomas De Mouth might know just who was the wife of William Levi.

We have the account of the "Beautiful stone Mansion in which Jacob DeMouth was born in 1770 and which he as an only child inherited. In 1810 he freed his thirty slaves as his conscience would not let him keep them. It was in this house that his nine children were born." I would like to know if the DeMouth house near Newfoundland and the "old De Mott Place" on Pompton Plains and the house of Jacob DeMouth are the same. If so, then the DeMouths must be descendants of Hendrick DeMott born in 1715 who came into possession of the place. He had twelve children. Possibly Jacob Demouth born in 1770 was a grandson of Hendrick but there is a conflict of dates. He was born in the "stone mansion" and Peter Snyder was in possession in 1773 according to a letter from May B. Leonard. I have heard my grand mother describe this old stone house but about the only thing I remember was that the white wash was over an inch thick. And she thought the railroad cut through there and the house or part of it was destroyed. Frank Barber, a son of Frances Demouth Barber, visited the place in 1936 and at least part of it was standing. We have lost all touch with these relatives as that generation is gone.

Grandmother's stories were a mixture of Connecticut and New Jersey and are confused in my mind.

John Demouth lived for two years after his marriage in Connecticut, then returned to New Jersey, where his children were raised. He was killed by a falling tree in Wisconsin in 1861.

Any additional information I can get would be most welcome.

May B. Leonard stated that in 1944 the Library received a letter from Victor E. DeMouth, Pfc. Ward #100, Hospital #2, Fort Bragg, N.C. He had worked on his family for a number of years. I know of no way to get in touch with him, but will send a letter to that address.

Very truly yours,

Mrs. Chas. O. Webber
3734 Fillmore Street,
Denver 5, Colorado".".

Alex D. Fowler
P.O. box 112
Boonton, N.J.
Sept 28, 1949

Mrs. Charles O. Webber
37 Fillmore Street
Denver 5, Colorado

Dear Mrs. Webber:

I am sorry you had to wait so long in hearing from me in regard to your inquiries of the Demouth family in Morris County. One reason for the delay, besides my vacation, was that it took me some time to analyze the various Demouth references I had already noted, and, moreover, I wanted to look up any further references in Trenton and Morristown when I recently made searches in those places. The net result of all this is that I can carry your Demouth line back positively two more generations and possibly three, and I believe I can clear up the question of the location of the old homestead.

Starting with the first Demouth, Jacob, of whom I have found records as early as 1722, your line would appear as follows: Jacob (1), Frederick (2), Adam (3), and Jacob (4). The last Jacob (4), you already know about; he was the father of your John and the grandfather of Semantha. In what follows I shall give you the data on each or at least give you as much as has a bearing on the genealogical aspects.

The first reference to Jacob (1) I have yet found is contained in Morris County Deeds, Book A, page 70 (abb. MC Deeds A/70) dated December 30, 1730, in which Jacob Temout and Elizabeth his wife convey some land near Montville, N. J., to Mathew Van Duyne. In this deed it is stated that Jacob Temout purchased the land on December 5, 1722, from John Koarta; also that previous to 1730, Jacob had sold 100 acres to his son Frederick(2). You will appreciate that the spelling of "Temout" for Demouth is probably the English phonetics of the Dutch pronunciation of the French name. Incidentally, Jacob (1) signed his name but Elizabeth made her mark. The land involved in the deed was not far from Pompton Plains where in 1736 was located the only Dutch Reformed church in this vicinity. Hence, when we find the first marriage performed in that church was Jacob Tymouth, widower, to Barbara Parleman, widow, in 1736, we are inclined to believe it to be your Jacob (1). There does not appear to be any record of a will filed for Jacob (1) in New J.

As to Frederick (2), I find a record of a marriage in the Hackensack R.D. Church for Frederick Temout, young man, born in "Hedenborgh" (Edinborough ?), banns published April 14, 1722, both living in "Geemepogh" (Communipaw, Jersey City). This may or may not be Frederick (2), son of Jacob (1), but the probable age (young man) and the spelling of the name make it a strong probability. Since the marriage took place several months before Jacob (1) purchased land in Morris County, their residence, Communipaw, is not out of order. If my conjecture - that this is Frederick

(2) - is correct, then this tells from what city - Darmstadt - the Demouths came from.

To continue with the references to Frederick (2), the next thing I find is a deed filed in the vaults of the Secretary of the State of New Jersey at Trenton. In this deed, dated Sept. 27, 1748 filed in Book G-2, page 111, Frederick Demouth and four others were granted 422.70 acres by John Burnett and Samuel Neville. This land was on Rockaway River, but its exact location I haven't determined. Again, on July 10, 1750, Frederick purchased 614 acres of land (c.f. G-2, p. 518), this time mainly in Rockaway Valley which is very near Boonton. Purchase was made on May 1, 1758, (Trenton's Deeds p. 394) of 655 acres in Rockaway Valley from Thomas and Richard Penn (sons of Wm. Penn to whom the tract was laid out in 1730. Upon acquiring this tract, Frederick (2) established his home and his farm there. We know that this Frederick who bought the Penn tract was your ancestor, as will be shown below, but we are less sure that he was the same Frederick referred to in the Hackensack marriages or that he was the son of Jacob (1). However, he was referred to in the Trenton deeds as "Frederick Temout" and his mark was "FD." This fact is not without significance, even if it does not constitute proof.

The next pertinent reference to Frederick (2) is his will dated Feb. 5, 1763, and proved Sept. 8, 1766. (N.J. Archives, 1st series Vol. XXXIII, p. 423) In his will he gives his wife Charlotte the use of all his real and personal property while his widow. "...Sons, Adam and Conrood, my plantation where I dwell, of 600 acres, and also land by Rockaway River, of 80 acres, and all other lands, except 4 lots at Newfoundland. When son, Conrood, shall get married he is to have a setout equal to his brother and sisters. Daughters, Elizabeth and Catherine, 4 lots at Newfoundland. Executors - my two sons, Adam and Conrood." (Trenton Wills I, p. 56) The testator's name was given as "Frederick Temout."

It is my guess that one of the two daughters married Peter Snyder whose father had been a business associate of Frederick. This might account for the Peter Snyder house at Newfoundland being referred to as the Demouth place.

All the references to Adam (3) have been posthumous ones: in MC Deeds E?90, dated April 10, 1790, "...Adam Miller and Anna his wife, late Anna Demouth of Pequannock Township of the first part and Jacob Demouth of the second part...whereas Adam Demouth deceased...died intestate and at the same time was seized of considerable estate both real and personal in the County of Morris and elsewhere and whereas the same descended to his two children Jacob Demouth and Anna Demouth now Anna Miller..." This was a quit-claim deed releasing to Jacob 512 acres of the homestead farm of Adam Demouth, his father. Other deeds bearing out the above genealogical data were recorded in Morris County in 1797 (c.f. MC Deeds C/289; D/362; D/364).

We thus have Jacob (4) obtaining the greater part of the homestead farm in Rockaway Valley. That he was your ancestor is proved by the following quit-claim deed (MC Deeds K-3/236, dated Feb. 16, 1836); "...Frederick Demouth Adam Demouth John Demouth Charlotte Demouth Richard Kayhart & Elizabeth his wife late Elizabeth Demouth of the Township of Pequannock and James Demouth and Jacob Demouth of the Township of Hanover...of the first part and Thomas Demouth of the Township of Pequannock ..of the second part..." The land conveyed was that

already in Thomas' possession "...which descended to them as the heirs of Jacob Demouth, Esq.. late of Pequannock deceased...it being the homestead farm of the said Jacob Demouth, dec'd." The bounds of the farm are described in terms of adjacent farms well-known in Rockaway Valley. You will note that the above grantors and grantee are eight of the nine children (Mary excepted) named by you as children of your ancestor, Jacob Demouth. The location of this farm is within the old William Penn tract.

I found various references to Jacob (4) in Munsell's History of Morris County, New Jersey published in 1882, but most of them refer to his activities as Justice of the Peace over a 20-year period from 1815 until his death - most of this you seem to have learned already. He is credited with being the founder of the Rockaway Valley Methodist Church (c.f. Centennial Pamphlet of that church, published Sept. 20, 1942).

There is still in Rockaway Valley what is known as the Demouth Cemetery in which the following tombstone inscriptions may be seen:

On one stone: Jacob Demouth d. Mar. 22, 1835, in 72nd year
Deborah, wf. of Jacob, d. Sept. 14, 1833 in 66th year
Frederick Demouth, d. Apr 26, 1836, in 46th year
Susannah, wid of Fred'ck, d. Apr 28, 1863
Elizabeth Demouth, d. June 26, 1869, age 45 yrs. 9m, 2d.
Jirah Demouth, d. May 20, 1854, age 42 yrs.
Malinda, wf. of Jirah, d. Jan. 15, 1849, age 35 yrs.

I was taken to the Demouth Cemetery by Mr. Frank Bott, an elderly resident near there, and he also pointed out to me the site of the old Demouth house which stood on the Butler road at a point due east of the cemetery. Mr Bott remembers seeing the remains of the foundations of the house, but there is no sign of them now.

The Frederick Demouth whose inscription is given above was undoubtedly the son of Jacob (4). His (Frederick's) will (MC Wills D/457 dated July 8, 1834; proved May 10, 1836) names his wife Susan; son Jirah (who was devised 12 acres); son Decatur (also 12 acres); and daughters Elizabeth and Susan (who were to receive \$60 each when they married or when 21). Witnesses: James M. Fleming, Thomas Demouth, and John Demouth.

I have been unable to discover any relationship between the DeMotts of Pompton Plains and the Demouths of Rockaway Valley, although I have always suspected that there was a definite connection. None of the DeMott first names, except one Jacob, are the same as those of the Demouths.

A few unsuccessful inquiries were made by me to find some local descendants of the Demouths. Mr Frank Bott knew of none and the telephone directory listed only one bearing the name of Demouth. That one was formerly a Boonton alderman who died just recently.

In Trenton I found, besides the deeds already mentioned, a list of tax rateables in

**Morris County. Among the rateables for the year 1778 were the following:
Adam D'Mouth, 460 acres improved land worth L 3000;
102 acres unimproved land worth L 200;
L 220 out at interest**

**Executors of Frederick Demout, one acre of improved land (no valuation)
L175 out at interest.**

Adam Demouth in 1778 was rated one of the three wealthiest men in Pequannock Township.

On studying the various data I have given you, you will undoubtedly have many questions about the points which I have not made clear or which I have not considered. If so, please let me know and I shall try and answer them.

**Yours very Truly,
A. D. F.
Alex D. Fowler, P.O. Box 112, Boonton, N.J."**

This report was written in response to a letter from Mrs. Charles Webber of 10 Aug 1949. Mrs. Webber apparently hired Mr. Fowler to do genealogical research for her. In 2003 when I (Dianne Stevens) hired Linnea Foster to investigate the Levi connection, Linnea said that Mr. Foster was very highly regarded in New Jersey for his genealogy work.

May Sommers, May Sommers personal family history of the DeMouths, Written for her children in 1936, unpublished, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.

**"Demouth Family History
dated June 1936**

This history is of my Mother's ancestors, and my father's what little is known of them.

This story begins many years before the Revolutionary War. It follows down through the years the history of my people, covering a period of about two-hundred years of time.

William Levi was born in Germany in 1737. At the age of thirty he was sold to the English army to fight against the colonists during the Revolutionary War. These Germans were Hessians. William being one of them. They were lured on board the battle-ships to see the interior. Then the gangplanks were lifted and the ships sailed away. William Levi hated the English and got out of fighting every opportunity. He would play off sick at their military drills, etc. One cold night when snow was on the ground he took off his shoes and tied them on his feet, heels front and toes of the shoes facing backwards so the British would think he had gone in the opposite direction! In a short time he safely reached the American lines. Levi was a miller and was following his trade when carried off to America.

After the Revolutionary War ended, he went back to his trade and married a girl by the name of Abigail Mudge who was of English descent. Abigail's grandparents came over to this country on the Mayflower, not sure, and brought with them a pewter platter which they gave to Abigail. This platter many years after was melted and molded into spoons, one of which the writer possesses.

Abigail's second husband was Mr. Lamb, by whom she had two children. He was killed in the Revolutionary War fighting against the English.

There was an incident happened along about this time, no date to make sure when it happened, which shows are folks were in poverty. One dark night a wagon drove up which was loaded with barrels of flour being taken to the British soldiers. One barrel had rolled off and the head broken in. The driver went to the house where some of my folks lived and told them about the broken barrel and said he would give it to them, half or more was still in the barrel and clean. He would give them this barrel if they would remove every trace of the flour that was scattered, in other words, cover his trail. They studied a little. It was abetting and helping an enemy but their family was hungry and no harm could come of it probably, and they accepted the barrel of flour and covered the flour in the road with dust. It was the Colonists that must not know that the British were near. Such is war.

Abigail now a widow marries William Levi the Hessian who was brought to this country on a British warship. We have no proof of this marriage but we have proof of the 1740 marriage first one. This week came the following from Sharon, Conn. The town clerk sends a notice of David Skinner's marriage to Abigail Mudg in 1740.

Also D. Skinner died August 12, 1740, her husband.

K. B. Hotaling, Town Clerk

The above item is all the proof we have of the authenticity of our history, all else has been carried down by word of mouth and may be correct and may not be.

Where was Abigail Mudg between 1740 first marriage and 1797 when my grandmother Mariah was born, supposed to be Abigail's child by William Levi. I think a generation was skipped right here. We know the date of 1740 must be true it coming out of a book of vital statistics. We know 1797 must be correct for my grandmother remembers things she saw in 1800, she was three years old then.

Abigail's name was first Mudg then Skinner, she then married and changed name to Lamb, then married William Levi. Eight children were born to them as follows: William, Oliver, John, Phoeba, Mariah, Betsy, Frances and Elizabeth, twins who died in infancy. William Levi and Abigail his wife spent most of their lives near Sharon, Connecticut.

We drop all these children but Mariah my grandmother. She was born in 1797. She learned to write on birchbark by the light of a fireplace. She learned to spin wool on a tall spinning wheel, being very young and small, her father had to make her a bench on which she would walk back and forth as she spun.

We will now turn to my mother's father's people. Many years before the Revolutionary War, there were a Mr. and Mrs. Demouth who came from Holland and settled in New Jersey. To them was born in 1770 a son Jacob. They owned 300 acres of land about twenty miles from New York City. They had but one child, Jacob, who at his parents death inherited everything they left, three hundred acres of land with a beautiful stone mansion on it, archards, flowergardens, etc. We have no record of Jacob's wife.

One or both of them did not seem to know how to handle an estate as in course of time all was lost. Jacob had a conscience and it would not let him keep those thirty slaves, so in 1810 he freed them. That of course was a loss of much money. That and other things caused the estate to be sold piece by piece until finally the family got in hard straits.

It was in the great mansion Jacob and his wife's children were born nine of them who were: Frederick, Adam, James, John, Thomas, Jacob, Mary, Betsy, and Charlotte. Jacob Demouth, the father of these nine children was a prominent public man. He was Justice of the Peace of Pequat Township, Morris County, New Jersey for thirty years. He belonged to the Methodist church. But we must now follow one of these children down the line, one of them is related to us, it is John. John Demouth was my grandfather.

At the age of twenty-four he became acquainted with Mariah Levi. She had come from Connecticut to New Jersey to keep house for her brother. At the age of twenty-three she and John Demouth were married (my grandparents). The wedding

was in the year 1818. The first two years of their married life were spent in Connecticut, after which they returned to New Jersey. John was a farmer. To this union six children were born: Samuel, Chalon, James, Jacob, Frances and Semantha, my mother the youngest of the family.

John and Mariah raised their family in New Jersey then migrated to Wisconsin in 1848. Semantha was twelve years old when her parents moved to Wisconsin. It was in Wisconsin John Demouth was killed by a tree falling on him that he had just chopped down. His grand-daughter May was about one year old in 1861."

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth (1763)

1 Mar 2006 Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted

Page 1

Jacob DeMouth (b.1763-Rockaway Valley, Morris, NJ; d.22 Mar 1835-Morris Co., New Jersey)

sp: Deborah (b.1767 or 1768; d.14 Sep 1833-Morris Co., New Jersey)

2. **Frederick DeMouth** (b. bet 1787 -1790-Rockaway Valley, Morris, NJ; d.26 Apr 1836-Morris Co., NJ)

sp: Susan Crane (b.8 Apr 1784-Cranetown, Woburn, MA; d.28 Apr 1863-Morris Co., New Jersey)

3. **Jirah DeMouth** (b.9 May 1812-New Jersey; d.20 May 1854-Rockaway, Morris, New Jersey)

sp: Catherine Malinda Kayhart (b.7 Jan 1811; m.28 Apr 1832; d.15 Jan 1849-NJ)

4. **Margaret DeMouth** (b.2 Jan 1833-NJ; d.20 Aug 1919)

sp: Theodore Frederick Denman (b.1828; m.8 Dec 1852; d.25 Mar 1865)

5. **Suzanne Denman** (b.1865; d.1938)

sp: Elmer E. Lindley

sp: Vincett

5. **Eugene Denman**

5. **William Denman**

4. **Frederick DeMouth** (b. Abt 1834-of Taylortown, NJ)

sp: Jane Vanderhoof (m.24 Nov 1851)

5. **Araminta DeMouth** (b. Feb 1854; d.27 Jul 1854-Morris Co., New Jersey)

4. **Amanda DeMouth** (b.1837-NJ)

sp: Robert McLain

4. **Elizabeth DeMouth** (b.2 Oct 1838-Passaic Co., NJ; d.20 Feb 1890-Lakeside, Berrien Co., Michigan)

sp: Isaac Mabie Kitchell (b.11 Oct 1834-NY; m.31 Dec 1859; d.2 Jul 1883-Berrien Co., Michigan)

5. **Jirah Alson Kitchell** (b.3 Oct 1860-Whitehall, Morris, New Jersey; d.14 Oct 1926-Michigan City, Indiana)

sp: Alice M. Wire (b.7 Nov 1869-North Cardington, Morrow, Ohio; m.10 Nov 1887; d.5 Aug 1953)

5. **Charles Kitchell** (b. Oct 1865-Michigan)

sp: Ida (b. Jun 1867-Michigan)

5. **Herbert Kitchell** (b.1868-Illinois)

sp: Johanna Hoffman (b. Jan 1868-Germany; m.1891)

5. **Irving Kitchell** (b.1870-Illinois)

5. **Frank D. Kitchell** (b. Apr 1873-Illinois)

5. **Grace E. Kitchell** (b. Sep 1879-Berrien Co., Michigan)

4. **Charles DeMouth** (b. Abt 1840-NJ; d.31 Jan 1862-St Louis, Missouri)

4. **Susan DeMouth** (b. Abt 1842-NJ)

sp: Daniel P. Merritt (b. Abt 1813-New Jersey; m.26 Sep 1874)

5. **Jane Merritt** (b. Abt 1877-NJ)

5. **Merritt** (b.1880-NJ)

sp: Job Webb

4. **Carnot DeMouth** (b. Abt 1844-NJ)

sp: Perla Gilman (b. Abt 1866-Minnesota; m. Abt 1889)

5. **Perla Maybelle DeMouth** (b. Abt 1890-South Dakota)

4. **Theodore Frank DeMouth** (b.20 Oct 1847-Boonton NJ; d.14 Oct 1927-Cylinder, Palo Alto, Iowa)

sp: Lucinda Foster (b.14 Oct 1857-Pecatonica, Winnebago, IL; m.24 May 1874; d.1 Jan 1936)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006

Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted

Page 2

- 5. Frank A. DeMouth (b.24 Mar 1875;d.1943-Emmetsburg,Palo,Iowa)
 - sp: Daisy Edith Jones (b.24 Jun 1876-Allen Grove,Walworth,WI;m.14 Oct 1896;d.1956)
- 5. Edith DeMouth (b.12 Jun 1878)
- 5. Walter Elmer DeMouth (b.2 Sep 1883-Chicago,Cook,IL;d.9 Oct 1969-Santa Fe,Santa Fe,New Mexico)
 - sp: Flossie Ann Cornell (b.14 Sep 1896-Correctionville,Woodbury,IA;m.20 May 1914)
- 5. Clarence Leroy DeMouth (b.28 Oct 1886-Chicago,Cook,IL;d.Jan 1984-Iowa)
- 5. Mabel DeMouth (b.4 Mar 1889)
- 3. Phebe DeMouth (b.14 Jun 1814-Pequannock,Morris,New Jersey;d.16 Mar 1888-Taylortown,Morris,New Jersey)
 - sp: Andrew Decker (b.1807;d.1843)
 - 4. John Decker (b.26 Oct 1835-of Boonton,Morris,NJ;d.26 Nov 1916)
 - sp: Mary J. (b.12 Sep 1842;d.18 Feb 1880)
 - 4. William A. Decker (b.Ab.1834-Morris Co.,NJ)
 - sp: Margaret
 - 5. Zulah Decker
 - 5. William Decker
 - 5. Rachel Decker
 - 4. Susan Decker (d.Bef 16 Mar 1888)
 - sp: Adam Trumbown
 - 5. Rose Trumbown
 - 5. George Trumbown
 - 5. Lizzie Trumbown
 - 5. Charles Trumbown
 - 5. Katie Trumbown
 - 5. Annie Trumbown
 - 4. Deborah Decker
 - sp: Augustus Vandroof
 - 5. Peter Vandroof
 - 5. William Vandroof
 - sp: William Adkins (b.Ab.1807-Morris Co.,NJ;m.25 Dec 1845;d.Bef 16 Mar 1888)
 - 4. Ward Adkins (b.Ab.1847-Morris Co.,NJ)
 - 4. Frederick Adkins
 - 4. Charles Adkins (b.Ab.1857-Morris Co.,NJ)
 - 4. Decatur Adkins (b.Ab.1849-Pequannac,Morris,NJ)
- 3. Susan DeMouth
 - sp: Jirah Francisco
 - 4. Jirah Francisco
 - 4. Serena Francisco
 - 4. Carrie Francisco
 - sp: Halliday
- 3. Elizabeth DeMouth (b.24 Sep 1821;d.26 Jun 1869)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006 Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted

Page 3

3. Decatur DeMouth (b.28 Jun 1824-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ;d.30 Jan 1898-New Jersey)

sp: Catherine Kavana (b.13 Mar 1828-NJ;d.22 Jun 1900)

4. John DeMouth (b.Ab.1849-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ)

sp: Annie (b.Ab.1853-NJ)

5. Lottie DeMouth (b.Ab.1878)

4. Caroline DeMouth (b.Ab.1849-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ;d.27 Mar 1854/1855)

3. Joseph DeMouth

3. Jacob DeMouth

2. Adam DeMouth (b.Ab.1789-New Jersey)

sp: UNKNOWN

3. Catherine DeMouth (b.Ab.1836-Morris Co.,NJ)

sp: John Riker (b.Ab.1827-Morris Co.,NJ;m.16 Mar 1852)

4. Phebe Riker

4. Mary Ann Riker (b.Ab. Aug 1859-Boonton,Morris,NJ)

sp: David Greenswike (m.17 Sep 1862)

2. John DeMouth (b.1794-New Jersey;d.1861-Gravesville,Calumet,WI)

sp: Mariah Levi (b.1797-Connecticut;m.1818)

3. Samuel DeMouth (b.Ab.1820-connecticut)

sp: UNKNOWN

4. Anna DeMouth (b.Ab.1862-Wisconsin)

4. Almanza DeMouth (b.Ab.1866-Wisconsin)

sp: Albert A. Barber (b.Ab.1862)

5. George A. Barber

5. Eva Barber

3. Chalon S. DeMouth (b.Ab.1826-NJ)

3. James DeMouth (b.Ab.1829-NJ)

sp: Elsy Jane (b.Ab.1841/1842-NY)

4. Jennie L. DeMouth (b.Feb 1860-Wisconsin)

sp: UNKNOWN

4. Helena DeMouth (b.Ab.1862-Wisconsin)

4. Sherman Demouth (b.Ab.1864-Wisconsin)

4. Mary DeMouth (b.Ab.1867)

4. Nathan DeMouth (b.Ab.1869-Wisconsin;d.27 Oct 1892-Milwaukee,WI)

3. Frances Elizabeth DeMouth (b.31 Aug 1830-New Jersey;d.29 Nov 1901-Clark Co,WI)

sp: Joseph L. Barber (b.10 Oct 1827-Essex Co.,New Jersey;m.Jul 1847;d.10 Sep 1904-Wisconsin)

4. Hannah M. Barber (b.31 Jan 1851-Chemung Co,NY;d.2 Mar 1911-Plaza,ND)

sp: George W. Smith

5. George J. Smith

5. Mary Smith

sp: William Nutting

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006

Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted

Page 4

- 4. **Semantha Barber** (b.Ab. 1856-Wisconsin;d.1928-Wisconsin)
 - sp: Sanford Chase
 - 5. **Joseph S Chase**
 - 5. **Edward A Chase**
 - 5. **Frances C Chase** (b.20 Mar 1884;d.14 Sep 1923)
 - sp: Frank H Silkey (m.3 Nov 1902)
 - 5. **John L. Chase**
- 4. **Theodore Barber** (b.Ab. 1859-Of Jackson Co.,WI)
 - sp: Flora McCarty
 - 5. **Joseph Barber**
- 4. **Albert A. Barber** (b.Ab. 1862)
 - sp: Almanza DeMouth (b.Ab. 1866-Wisconsin)
 - 5. **George A. Barber** ** Printed on Page 3 **
 - 5. **Eva Barber** ** Printed on Page 3 **
- 4. **Joseph L. Barber** (b.Ab. 1864-Of Eau Claire)
 - sp: Sina Fadner
 - 5. **Carl F Barber**
 - 5. **Barber**
- 4. **Frank W Barber** (b.Ab. 1869)
 - sp: Mary (b.Ab. 1876-Italy;m.Ab. 1901)
- 4. **Lillian Barber** (b. Dec 1871-Calumet County, Wisc.)
 - sp: John C. DeMouth (b. 15 Apr 1868-Hayton, Calumet, WI; m. 16 Nov 1892; d. 17 Oct 1913-MOrgan Hill, CA)
 - 5. **Cecil Ray DeMouth** (b. 6 Aug 1897-Clark Co, WI; d. 4 Mar 1899-Clark Co, WI)
 - 5. **Almeda DeMouth** (b. 10 Nov 1900-Neilsville, Clark, WI; d. 24 Jan 1994-CA)
 - sp: Gabriel Filice (b. 6 Sep 1896-CALabria, Italy; m. 18 May 1920; d. Feb 1975)
 - 5. **Verna DeMouth** (b. 14 Jan 1904-Clark Co., WI; d. 1957)
 - sp: Henry Luth (b. 16 May 1892; d. Mar 1983-Glenbeulah, Sheboygan, WI)
 - 5. **Ruby Adelia DeMouth** (b. 13 Oct 1909-Santa Clara, CA; d. 18 Dec 2000-Manistee Co., Michigan)
 - sp: Erler
- 3. **Jacob DeMouth** (b. 3 Oct 1835-Pequannock, Morris, NJ; d. 7 Sep 1905-Christy, WI)
 - sp: Cordelia Elirt Martindale (b. 29 Aug 1843-Orwell, VT; m. 26 Sep 1861; d. 2 Mar 1923-Butternut, WI)
 - 4. **Don A. DeMouth** (b. 25 Aug 1862-Charlestown, Calumet, Wisconsin; d. 15 Feb 1911-Christie, Clark Co, WI)
 - 4. **Eva M DeMouth** (b. 18 Dec 1863-Wisconsin; d. 17 Dec 1886-Clark Co, WI)
 - sp: Henry Bealar (b. Abt 1855-PA; m. 8 May 1883; d. 11 Jun 1925-Salem, Oregon)
 - 5. **Della Bealar** (b. Feb 1885-Wisconsin)
 - sp: Willis J Armitage Jr (b. Oct 1881-Wisconsin; m. Abt 1902)
 - 4. **John C. DeMouth** (b. 15 Apr 1868-Hayton, Calumet, WI; d. 17 Oct 1913-MOrgan Hill, CA)
 - sp: Lillian Barber (b. Dec 1871-Calumet County, Wisc.; m. 16 Nov 1892)
 - 5. **Cecil Ray DeMouth** (b. 6 Aug 1897-Clark Co, WI; d. 4 Mar 1899-Clark Co, WI) ** Printed on Page 4 **
 - 5. **Almeda DeMouth** (b. 10 Nov 1900-Neilsville, Clark, WI; d. 24 Jan 1994-CA) ** Printed on Page 4 **

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006 Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted

Page 5

- 5. Verna DeMouth (b.14 Jan 1904-Clark Co.,WI;d.1957) ** Printed on Page 4 **
- 5. Ruby Adelia DeMouth (b.13 Oct 1909-Santa Clara,CA;d.18 Dec 2000-MC,Michigan) ** Printed on Page 4 **
- 4. Samuel L. DeMouth (b.12 Mar 1874-Christy,Clark,WI;d.18 Mar 1939-Portland,Oregon)
 - sp: Elzora Maude Pierce (b.10 May 1880-Greenwood,WI;m.27 Nov 1902;d.5 Nov 1934-Portland,Oregon)
 - 5. Musa Irene DeMouth (b.29 Oct 1903-Christy,WI;d.7 Oct 1979-Seattle,WA)
 - 5. Thelma Ellen DeMouth (b.10 Mar 1911-Christy,WI;d.29 Oct 1952-Lexington,MA)
 - sp: Forrest Elbert Zimmerman (b.28 Dec 1909-Tacoma,Pierce Co.,Washington;m.16 Nov 1935;d.8 Mar 1989-)
 - 5. Lester Jacob DeMouth (b.18 Dec 1913-Quinion,North Dakota;d.24 Oct 1944-Pacific Ocean)
 - sp: unknown (m.Ab.1898)
- 4. Sharlet DeMouth (b.30 Oct 1877;d.1947-Butternut,Ashland,WI)
 - sp: Clifford Nutting (b.1870-Skowhegan,Maine;m.Ab.1903;d.Sep 1965-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 5. Erma B Nutting (b.Mar 1906;d.Feb 1985-Milwaukee,Milwaukee,WI)
 - sp: Oscar Schaper (b.5 Feb 1901;d.28 Nov 1976-Butternut,Ashland,WI)
 - 5. Robert L Nutting (b.28 Dec 1907-WI;d.10 Dec 1987-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Olive McKuen (b.5 Feb 1914;d.14 Apr 1999-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 5. Rueben Nutting (b.11 Feb 1911;d.30 Oct 1939)
 - 5. Emma Nettie Nutting (b.12 Jun 1913-Christie,Clark,WI)
 - sp: Albert C. Holt (b.14 Feb 1912-McAllister,Marinette,WI;m.21 Nov 1935;d.Oct 1985-Butternut,Ashland,WI)
 - 5. Clifford Ivan Nutting (b.1918)
 - sp: Jacqueline Morgan
- 4. Lucinda DeMouth (b.3 Feb 1879;d.28 Apr 1881)
- 3. Samantha DeMouth (b.23 Dec 1836;d.1922)
 - sp: Bradley Webster (b.Ab.1825-NY;m.Nov 1852)
 - 4. Freeman Webster (b.Ab.1853-WI)
 - 4. Ann Webster (b.Ab.1857-WI)
 - 4. May Webster (b.Ab.1860-WI)
 - sp: Frederick Sommers (b.1839-Switzerland;m.1888)
 - 4. Bertha Irene Webster (b.1870;d.1918)
 - sp: James Ellis Betts (b.1861;d.1918)
 - 5. Grace Ruth Betts
 - sp: Charles O. Webber
 - 4. Weltha A. Webster (d.Aft Jun 1936)
 - sp: Thompson
 - 4. Almeron Webster
 - 4. Frances Webster
 - 4. Charles W. Webster
- 2. James DeMouth (b.Ab.1798-Morris Co.,NJ;d.29 Dec 1859-Rockaway,Morris,NJ)
 - sp: Elizabeth Lozaw (b.1800-NJ;m.1825)
 - 3. Elijah DeMouth (b.1 Feb 1826-Rockaway,Morris,NJ)
 - sp: Margaret Morgan (m.Ab.1850)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006

Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted

Page 6

- 4. Elijah DeMouth (b.25 May 1870;d.4 Mar 1910)
 - sp: UNKNOWN
 - 5. Victory Carey DeMouth
 - sp: UNKNOWN
 - 5. Percy DeMouth (b.13 Aug 1907;d.Jan 1972-Warwick,Orange,NY)
- 3. Cyrus DeMouth (b. 1827-Rockaway,Morris,NJ;d.10 Jan 1887-Rockaway,Morris,New Jersey)
- 3. Thomas DeMouth (b.Ab 1828-NJ;d.26 Jan 1863-Washington,D.C.)
 - sp: Susan Greensevile (m.28 Jan 1861)
 - 4. Martha DeMouth (b.Sep 1862)
 - 4. James DeMouth (b. 14 Apr 1861-Rockaway,Morris,New Jersey)
 - 4. Vinnir DeMouth (b.1852)
- 3. Lewis DeMouth (b.Jan 1830-Rockaway,Morris,NJ)
 - sp: Mary A. (b.Aug 1831-NY;m.1850)
 - 4. Lewis H. DeMouth Jr. (b.Aug 1869-NY)
 - sp: Phebe (b.Nov 1869-NJ;m.Ab 1889)
 - 5. Henry DeMouth (b.17 Aug 1892-NY;d.Oct 1980-Warwick,Orange,NY)
- 3. Elizabeth DeMouth (b.Ab 1833-Rockaway,Morris,New Jersey;d.2 Mar 1896-Rockaway,Morris,New Jersey)
 - sp: John A. Hopkins (b.Ab 1833;m.1856;d.Aft 10 Jun 1900)
- 3. Jane DeMouth (b.Ab 1837-NJ)
 - sp: Alfred Miller (m.30 May 1857)
- 3. William D. DeMouth (b.Ab 1839-NJ;d.1 Mar 1863-Newport News,VA)
- 3. Jesse DeMouth (b.Ab 1842-NJ;d.6 May 1863-Cumberland River,Kentucky)
- 3. James DeMouth (b.Ab 1845-NJ;d.23 Feb 1910-NJ)
- 2. Jacob DeMouth (b.1801-New Jersey)
 - sp: Sarah Miller (b.Ab 1812-New Jersey;m.4 Jul 1826)
 - 3. Nathan DeMouth (b.Ab 1830-New Jersey)
 - sp: Mary Ann Post (m.12 Nov 1853)
 - 3. Charlotte DeMouth (b.Ab 1834-New Jersey)
 - 3. Mary DeMouth (b.Ab 1836-New Jersey)
 - 3. Frederick DeMouth (b.Ab 1838-New Jersey;d.2 Jun 1864)
 - sp: Mary Ellen VanHooten (b.15 Jan 1836;m.1856)
 - 3. Elizabeth DeMouth (b.Ab 1840-New Jersey)
 - 3. Sarah DeMouth (b.Ab 1842-New Jersey)
 - sp: Charles Jenkins (m.8 Feb 1861)
 - 3. Edward DeMouth (b.Jul 1850-Aquackanonk,Passaic,New Jersey)
- 2. Mary DeMouth (b.Ab 1802-Morris Co.,NJ;d.1884)
 - sp: Oliver Levi (b.Ab 1797-Sharon,Litchfield Co,CN;m.13 Jul 1816;d.7 Oct 1868-Poor house,Morris County,NJ)
 - 3. Maria Levi (b.Ab 1818)
 - sp: Isaac Burgey (Birgie) (m.Aug 1838)
- 2. Elizabeth DeMouth (b.Ab 1803-New Jersey)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006 Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted

Page 7

sp: Richard Kayhart (m.28 Aug 1824;d.Bef 5 Sep 1850)

- 3. Wilbur Kayhart (b.May 1830-NJ)
- 3. Emaline Kayhart (b.Abt 1834-NJ)
- 3. Margaret Kayhart (b.Abt 1838-NJ)
- 3. Hiram Kayhart (b.Abt 1841-NJ)

sp: Harriet (b.Abt 1847-Michigan)

- 4. Emma Kayhart (b.Abt 1866-Wisconsin)
- 4. Alice Kayhart (b.Abt 1867-Wisconsin)
- 4. Annet Kayhart (b.Abt 1869-Wisconsin)

3. Charles Kayhart (b.Abt 1844-NJ)

sp: Harriet E. Smith (b.Abt 1853-WI)

- 4. Amey Kayhart (b.Abt 1873-WI)
- 4. Neva Kayhart (b.Abt 1877-WI)
- 4. Roy Kayhart (b.Abt 1879-WI)

3. Edward Kayhart (b.Abt 1847-NJ)

2. Thomas DeMouth (b.2 Sep 1804-New Jersey;d.2 Jul 1881-New Jersey)

sp: Betsy Levi (b.1 Oct 1799-of Sharon,Litchfield Co,CN;d.8 Sep 1887-West Milford Twp.,Passaic Co.,NJ)

3. Abner DeMouth (b.Abt 1830-of Boonton,NJ)

sp: Catharine Jane Stillwell (b.Abt 1838-of Boonton,Morris,NJ;m.15 Nov 1860)

4. Thomas DeMouth (b.Mar 1860-NJ)

sp: Emily M (b.Sep 1862-NJ;m.Abt 1891)

- 5. Harrison Abner DeMouth (b.4 Sep 1891-Boonton,Morris,NJ)
- 5. Jennie C. DeMouth (b.Feb 1894-NJ)

4. Edward D. DeMouth (b.8 Aug 1862-Pequannock,Morris,NJ)

4. Harrison DeMouth (b.27 Oct 1863-Pequannock,Morris,NJ)

4. Susanna DeMouth (b.16 Feb 1867-Pequannock,Morris,NJ)

4. Frank DeMouth (b.16 Sep 1872-NJ)

4. Maria E DeMouth (b.Abt 1875-NJ)

3. Electa DeMouth (b.Abt 1833-New Jersey)

sp: Peter D. Vreeland (b.Abt 1828-NJ;m.12 Nov 1856)

4. Theodore Vreeland (b.Abt 1858-NJ)

4. Lydia Vreeland (b.Abt 1863-NJ)

4. Ella Vreeland (b.Abt 1865-NJ)

4. John Vreeland (b.Abt 1867-NJ)

4. Bertha Vreeland (b.Abt 1869-NJ)

4. Fredrick Vreeland (b.Abt 1872-West Milford,Passaic,New Jersey)

3. Wesley DeMouth (b.Jun 1834-Morris Co.,NJ)

sp: Susannah L.. Sigler (b.May 1834-Warren Co.,NJ;m.5 Jul 1858)

4. Carrie E. DeMouth (b.Abt 1864)

4. Hester Ella DeMouth (b.27 Apr 1867-Pequannock,Morris,NJ)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006 Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted

Page 8

- 3. Thomas Jr. DeMouth (b.4 Oct 1838-New Jersey;d.4 Aug 1858-New Jersey)
- 3. Hiram DeMouth (b.30 Mar 1840-New Jersey;d.Ab 1890)
sp: Stagg
- 3. Harrison DeMouth (b.Ab 1841;d.1 May 1862-Ship Point,VA)
- 3. Elizabeth DeMouth (b.Ab 1844)
sp: Patrick Burns (m.16 Nov 1867)
- 3. Minerva DeMouth (b.Ab 1845)
- 2. Charlotte DeMouth (b.Ab 1805-New Jersey)
sp: Garritt A. Vanderhoof (m.5 Sep 1835)
- 2. Deborah DeMouth (b.19 Aug 1809-Morris Co. NJ;d.23 May 1884-Morris Co,NJ)
sp: Lewis Tucker (b.Ab 1808-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ;m.1 Jan 1829)
 - 3. MaryAnn Tucker (b.Ab 1831-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ)
 - 3. John Henry Tucker (b.Ab 1839-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ;d.9 Apr 1865)
 - 3. Harriet Tucker (b.Ab 1843-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ)
 - 3. Alice Tucker (b.Ab 1846-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ)
 - 3. George W. Tucker (b.Ab 1849-Of Pequannac,Morris,NJ)
sp: Elisa J. (b.Ab 1854-NY)
 - 4. Ruben L. Tucker (b.Ab 1877-NJ)

February 22, 2006

Dear Children,

Tonight I want to tell you about the first Demouth who migrated to Wisconsin.

**John Demouth
(1794 - 1861)**

Most of what we know about John has come down through his granddaughter, May Sommers. It is written as what I call *The Demouth History*. Aunt Musa had a copy of it which she misplaced in her Bible. She hunted and hunted for it and felt terrible that she had lost it. When she died my dad and brother went to Seattle to clear out her apartment. They called me and asked what I wanted. I said, "No, I don't want anything." And then as an afterthought I said, "I would like to have her old Bible." When I opened the package out fell the May Sommers' Demouth history going back to Jacob (b. 1763). Here's what May had to say about John Demouth.

"It was in the great mansion Jacob and his wife's children were born nine of them who were: Frederick, Adam, James, John, Thomas, Jacob, Mary, Betsy, and Charlotte. . . . At the age of twenty-four (John) became acquainted with Mariah Levi. She had come from Connecticut to New Jersey to keep house for her brother. At the age of twenty-three she and John Demouth were married (my grandparents). The wedding was in the year 1818. The first two years of their married life were spent in Connecticut, after which they returned to New Jersey. John was a farmer. To this union six children were born: Samuel, Chalon, James, Jacob, Frances and Semantha, my mother the youngest of the family. John and Mariah raised their family in New Jersey then migrated to Wisconsin in 1848. Semantha was twelve years old when her parents moved to Wisconsin. It was in Wisconsin John Demouth was killed by a tree falling on him that he had just chopped down. "

Isn't it interesting that they came to Wisconsin in the year we gained statehood.

In 1848 Calumet County was a dense wilderness. At that time railroads and steamboats were hardly heard of and roads through the wilderness were nothing better than Indian trails. The first non-Indian person arrived in the county in 1845, only three years before our John and his family. The following description of Calumet County as first experienced by white settlers comes from the Wisconsin State Historical Society Website (<http://www.wisconsinhistory.org>). It is quoted from "Chilton's History a Frontier Epic" by [Col. Jerome Anthony Watrous](#) as published in the Milwaukee Sentinel on 11 April 1910.

"(Calumet County) was miles and miles of beautiful woodland, hundreds of thousands of stately maples, enough of them cut down and burned in log heaps to bring millions of dollars if they were there to market today: oak, birch, beech, baswood, elm, cedar, hemlock, some pine - not much - and ironwood. . . . The greatest concert company ever organized could not provide music that could compare . . . (with) daily concerts the birds of those old forests gave us without price or praise.

"In those days the county was one great deer park. There were tens of thousands of them. No one wanted for fresh meat or dried venison. . . They came to cabin doors at night as did bears, panthers, wildcats, and other game. Between the clearings of Hayton and Gravesville, (That's precisely where John's homestead was.) two miles apart, I have seen droves of deer in which there were hundreds. . . . There is one thing of those days I would not ask to be repeated, and that is the unearthly howling of wolves. Then there were the dancing waters of rivers and brooks so shaded that only now and then a bit of sunshine touched them."

Here are excerpts from another article from the same site. This one's from The Chilton Times 8 Feb 1930, an article entitled, "A Pioneer Settler." It was written about a woman whose family pioneered in the same county as John and Mariah and their kids. Her family came 16 years later than our John's did, but I'm sure their experiences were very similar.

"They bought an 80 acre tract upon which their humble, one room, log cabin was erected, the bare ground serving as a floor, the cracks in the logs, plastered with clay and leaves, the roof was covered with shakes, a sort of shingle split from a straight grained, 4 foot log and laid on like our shingles. The first soil of the pioneers was broken with grub hoes, corn, peas, and a few potatoes constituting the first crop. The corn was ground in a hand mill, the peas were roasted, ground, and used as a coffee, and it had a bitter taste. The cornmeal was made into mush. After more land was cleared a bit of wheat was seeded, the first large crop they had consisting of six bushels of wheat which required two days for threshing. . . .The six bushels of wheat were taken to a grist mill and exchanged for a barrel of flour. . . .(The) father walked to (the closest grist mill in) Green Bay over the winding Indian trail and carried back a sack of flour on his shoulders. . . .Several Indian tribes had their camps along the Lake and the River. They were very friendly to the old settlers and their families, usually came in groups of 5 or 6 and asked for pork and flour. In exchange they would bring the settlers venison and game and sometimes tanned hides and buckskins. . . . (She) picked berries (and sold them in the closest town) for 6 cents a quart. She also carried butter and eggs to (closest town) the price received being 6 cents per pound for the butter and 8 cents per doz. for the eggs and in those days butter and eggs were considered a luxury. . . . Pigs and cows roamed the woods as there were no fences and often when cows failed to come home they were obliged to search for them finding them after hours, many miles from home. . . .

"Snakes were very numerous as were squirrels and other animals, the squirrels became a regular pest. They would go into the wheat fields and eat off the heads of the wheat. Deer also molested them by feeding upon the grain and the vegetables. One of the children's chores was to shoo away the deer when they came into the grain fields. After more clearing was done, rail fences were built and sheep kept chiefly for the wool to supply their needs for woolen cloths and mittens, caps, shawls, and stockings. Flax seed was planted for the family linens and homespuns. "

In 1850, after John and his family had been there for two years, there were still only 381 families in the whole of Calumet County.

All of John and Mariah's children came out to Wisconsin. After John died from the falling tree in 1861, Mariah and her children continued to farm in Calumet County. Here's what we know about the rest of

the family:

Samuel, the eldest, was born in 1820 in Connecticut before John and Mariah returned to New Jersey. Samuel wasn't around for the 1850 census, but in 1860 he was living with his parents and siblings in Charlestown, Calumet County. He was a shoemaker. By the time of the 1870 Census, it looks like he had married and lost his wife because two young girls, Anna A., and Almanza are living with him as well as his mother, Mariah. His daughter Almanza married her cousin, Albert Barber, son of John Demouth's sister Frances.

Chalon was born about 1826 in New Jersey. He was listed with his parents family in Calumet County, Wisconsin on the 1850 census as "Chilion." I have found no trace of him after that.

James was born about 1830 in New Jersey. He married a girl named Elsey Jane. She appears on the 1860 census living with the John Demouth family, as does their first child, Jenny L. Their other children were Helena, Sherman, Mary, and Nathan. James served in the Union Army in the Civil War, with the 16th Wisconsin Infantry and also with the 42nd. It is interesting that he named his boy born in 1864 Sherman. His brother, Jacob spent time with Sherman's army down in Georgia. Perhaps James did also.

Frances Elizabeth was born in New Jersey on August 31, 1830. She didn't show up with her parents on the 1850 Census but made up for it in 1860. That year she was on the census with her birth family with the occupation seamstress, and also with her husband, Joseph L. Barber, who also had moved to Calumet County, Wisconsin from New Jersey. Frances and Joseph had seven children. They were Hannah, Semantha, Theodore, Albert A., Joseph L., Frank W., and Lillian. In addition Samuel's daughter Almanza came to live with them sometime between 1870 and 1880. Two of their children married Demouth cousins. Albert married Almanza Demouth, and Lillie married John C. Demouth, son of Frances's brother Jacob. After 1880 Frances and Joseph moved to Clark County, Wisconsin. They are both buried there in the Christie Cemetery.

Jacob was our ancestor. We'll hear more of him later.

Semantha was born 23 December 1836 in New Jersey. She was in Calumet County with her parents in 1850. In November of 1852 she married Bradley Webster. Together they had eight children as follows: Freeman, Ann, May, Bertha, Weltha, Almeron, Frances, and Charles. Semantha is the person whose tales inspired her daughter May to write down the family history and we are very glad of that.

Besides these six children several other interesting Demouths appear on the 1860 Census living with John and Mariah. There is Martha Demouth, age 24, a service worker. Then there is Jonas Demouth, age 33, a farmer born in Connecticut. And finally, Maria Demouth, born in Wisconsin, age 10. It's possible Martha could be Samuel's wife. I don't have a clue about Jonas and Maria.

Our ancestor John Demouth raised his family in the comfortable surroundings of his ancestral home.

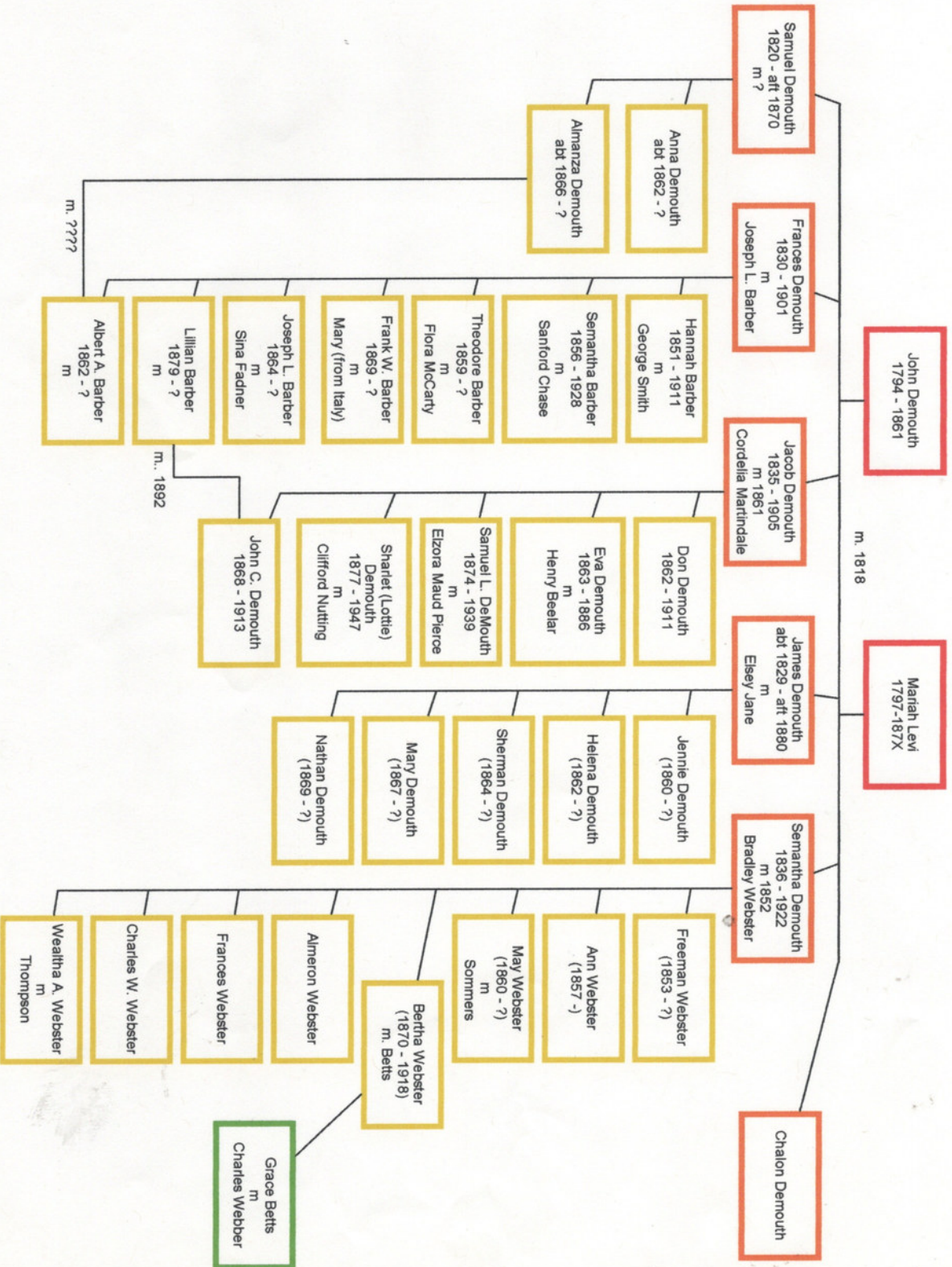
When the youngest was twelve he transplanted them all to Wisconsin in the same year as statehood was granted. He was a pioneer in Calumet County when it was still covered by virgin forest. With the help of four strong young sons he cleared the land and built a farm. He provided two sons for the Union Army in the Civil War but he did not live to see that, dying tragically as a tree being cut fell on him. Perhaps the forest was having its revenge. We are very proud of our Wisconsin Pioneer ancestor, John Demouth.

Here's how we are related to John Demouth. John Demouth married Mariah Levi and they had a son Jacob Demouth. Jacob married Cordelia Martindale and they had a son Samuel Demouth. Samuel married Elzora Pierce and they had a daughter Thelma DeMouth. Thelma married Forrest Zimmerman and they had Dianne Zimmerman. Dianne married Paul Stevens and they had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and they had . . .Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky. So Hooray for John Demouth!

Love, Granny



Mariah Levi Demouth
sometime after 1870
Wife of John Demouth (1794)



The Mudge Story

17 October 2015

Dear Children,

Tonight we will consider the Mudges. I'll bet you never knew you had Mudge ancestors. That's because they lived way up high in our family tree, over two hundred years ago. And they lived some pretty interesting tales in their time, including Indian battles, witchcraft and ghosts.

Jarvis Mudge (b. England; d.1653 New London, Connecticut)The first Mudge in our tree was Jarvis Mudge. He was our immigrant Mudge ancestor. Jarvis came to America about 1638, less than 20 years after the Pilgrims had arrived. We know this because he was called to court in Boston in 1638, someone wrote it down, and that record still exists. After that he appeared in a record in Hartford, Connecticut in 1640, and in numerous cases in Wethersfield between 1644 and 1649. Wethersfield is known as the oldest town in Connecticut. It's right near Hartford on the Connecticut River. That's where Jarvis met and soon married his wife, Rebecca Steele, recent widow of Abraham Elson. In 1649 Jarvis became one of the first residents of New London, Connecticut, which is near the southern coast of Connecticut where the Long Island Sound meets the Thames River. (New London, Thames...do you think maybe these people were from England?) At that time New London was called Pequot. His first property at Pequot was at the top of 'Meeting House Hill' by a little spring. Later the family moved down closer to the river and Jarvis gave part of the land on top of the hill for the first cemetery. There is also a Pequot deed showing Jarvis Mudge bought a house and six acres of land for 5 bushels of wheat and a dog, a pretty good price compared to today's real estate. In New London Jarvis was part of the group that built the first mill in town. Building and operating mills became a family tradition.

Rebecca had several little girls with Mr. Elson before she married our Jarvis. Jarvis and Rebecca had two sons, Micah in 1650 and Moses in 1652. The very next year, Jarvis died, becoming the first recorded person to be buried in the new cemetery he had gifted to the town. He left Rebecca with two tiny boys and, possibly, other children from her first marriage. Somehow Rebecca made her way back to Wethersfield. Women couldn't survive on their own too well in those days so Rebecca got married soon after to her third husband, Nathaniel Greensmith, an ill-fated marriage, indeed. Rebecca and Nathaniel were both hung as witches in January 1663, leaving Rebecca's 10 and 12 year old sons orphans. You can read Rebecca story separately, after *The Mudge Story*.

Rebecca (b. _____; d.25 Jan1662/63, Hartdord Connecticut) Some think Rebecca was the daughter of George Steele, a famous colonial citizen. They think so because of what was in George's will.. George Steele died in 1664, shortly after Rebecca was hung. This is what George's will said:

He bequeats to "my dear and loving brother John Steele," 50s.; to "my daughter Elizabeth Wates," "my old mill" and several household objects; to "my grandchild Martha Hanison," best chamber pot; to "Moses and Micah Mudg," 10s. apiece; to "my grandchildren James and Mary Steele," one chest apiece; and to "my dear and loving son James Steele" the residue, he to be executor"

That's what the will says. He has Micah and Moses tucked in between two people he names as grandchildren. Do you think that placement indicates they were also grandchildren? Many people do. Perhaps he was ashamed of Rebecca because of the witchcraft trial and hanging and didn't want to acknowledge the relationship. We can look back at the witchcraft trails with chagrin and horror. But the early colonists had brought the belief in witchcraft from England and it was very real to them. Almost everyone believed in witches, including the accused. Another reason for believing Rebecca was a daughter to George is that, whoever raised Micah after his mother's death, raised him to be an educated person who could read and write, and have a vocation. George only lived a year after Rebecca was killed, but Micah, like George Steele, became a surveyor.

Another reason this relationship is important for us is that George Steele had, a twin brother, John Steele, who became the first governor of Connecticut. We also have ancestors that descend from John Steele. John's Steele's great-great-grandson, Oliver Tryon, married George Steele's great-great-granddaughter, Deborah Mudge. We'll get to them later.

Our line continues with:

Micah Mudge (b. 1650 New London, Connecticut; d. Jan 1723/24 Hebron, CT) That 1723/24 business puzzled me for awhile. The year is written that way because, for a long time, people thought the year started on March 25 instead of on January 1. In England, March 25 was called Lady Day commemorated "The Annunciation of the (Blessed) Virgin Mary". It is also approximately the date of the spring equinox. So when we look at an old date in January, February or March, and then the year 1723/24, for instance, at the time the record was made they called the year 1723, but we would actually consider that year to be 1724 using today's system.

It must have been a horrible frightening experience for Micah and Moses when their mother and step-father were hung. Perhaps they were taken in by other Mudge or Steele relatives. Micah became an educated person and a surveyor. And as the colonies kept growing surveyors were always in demand.

Micah married (**Mary Alexander b. 1848 Windsor, CT; d. 1728 Hebron, CT.**) on 23 Sep 1670 in Northampton, Massachusetts. Mary's father, George Alexander, had been one of the founders of Northampton. Together, Micah and Mary, had nine children, two sons and seven daughters.

Here is a description of the early married life Micah and Mary must have experienced in Northampton from James Trumbull's *History of Northampton, Massachusetts: From its Settlement in 1654*, Vol. I, Chapter 22, p. 284-288:

Their houses, nearly all built of logs, were but scantily furnished, and contained little beyond the bare necessities of life. Their flocks and herds supplemented what the soil provided, and the nimble fingers of the housewife, and her daughters, manufactured the fabric, as well as the garments that clothed the family. They lived quiet and contented lives, attending two services at the meeting house on Sundays, and town meetings regularly on week days, at least most of them did, as often as the business of the

community demanded attention. Their food was coarse but nutritious. Corn and wheat and rye were the staple at every meal; meat was abundant, pork, beef, mutton, wild game and fish, were plenty; potatoes were unknown, but turnips, cabbages, beans and a few other vegetables, were used to a considerable extent.

Wheat bread was in more common use at that time than in after years. "Rye and Indian" bread, consisting of one part rye and two parts Indian meal, came into use when wheat became scarce, and it's popularity continued well into the present century. (1800's). The first settlers learned from the Indians the use of cornmeal, which made its appearance on the table at nearly every repast. It came in the shape of hasty pudding, as corn cake, as boiled Indian pudding, and sometimes as samp and hominy. Succotash, beans boiled with corn in the milk, was another dish derived from the Indians, which is still welcomed everywhere. Bread and milk were much used, especially among the younger portion of the family, and bread and cider were substituted when milk was wanting.

...The pioneers of Northampton were many of them blessed with large families. Some of them had ten, twelve, fifteen, and seventeen children. Twenty-five among those who came here within the first ten years of settlement, had three hundred thirty children born to them. Many of their sons became themselves heads of families, and grants of land were made to them. When new towns were projected at Northfield and Deerfield, many of these young men were among the original settlers. The older citizens of Northampton became the incorporators or "engagers" in them, their sons occupied the home lots and established political and religious institutions therein. Of the first petitioners of Northfield, all but three were citizens of Northampton; ten Northampton names are found upon the early records of the town of Deerfield, and one-third of the householders there in 1675 (when it was burned) had been residents of this town. Very few of the older inhabitants of Northampton removed permanently to these new settlements.

Micah was among those from Northampton who in 1671 bought land from the Indians in northern, Massachusetts. and built a village called Northfield. Micah did the surveying. His name is on two deeds related to the founding of Northfield.

But the Indians weren't satisfied! In 1675 they burned the village and all the residents and their families had to leave. This uprising of the Indians was part of what was called King Philips War. I found a wonderful description of the burning of Northfield by Irwin Goodwin in a website called, "Genealogical Gleanings." Here it is:

On 2 September 1675. the settlers of Northfield, MA were pursuing their normal routine. Tales of attacks by the Indians had filled the long summer and Northfield had appealed for more soldiers from the military garrison at Hadley (a larger town 25 miles to the east), but no soldiers had yet arrived.

Shots suddenly rang out and the women and children ran for safety in the fort. The men, harvesting grain in the meadow were caught by surprise and eight were killed. Cattle were slaughtered and grain destroyed and a few buildings were burned. The survivors huddled inside the fort, listening to the gunshots and the attackers' yells and the cattle's moans.

Fortunately, Hadley was sending troops to Northfield and a troop of 38 soldiers under the command of Captain Robert Beers was enroute. When the soldiers were four miles from Northfield, they decided to stop for the night and early the next morning the soldiers continued their travel on foot, leaving the horses with an armed guard.

Suddenly they were ambushed and 22 soldiers, including Captain Beers were killed. The survivors returned to Hadley to sound the alarm.

On 5 Sept 1675, a relief troop of 100 soldiers rushed to Northfield with orders to accompany the settlers to the safety of Hadley. Under some protest, the settlers agreed to leave their crops and cattle behind and seek the security of the fort at Hadley. Following their departure, the Indians burned the village of Northfield, which King Philip used over the next several months as a rendezvous with other river tribes.

Hadley itself was attacked and was saved by a man with a white beard and flowing hair, some said was an angel from heaven but later it was discovered that it was regicide Goffe, one of those men responsible for the death of the father of Charles II

You can read more about King Philip's War in the story about our ancestor, John Browne. He was one of your Grandpa Stevens ancestors on the Stevens line.

We don't know if Micah was actually living there when the Indians burned Northfield. All Micah's and Mary's children are said to have been born in Northampton during the 1670's and 80's. Many people who survived the Indian attacks went to Northampton, Hadley, or Hatfield. Here is some more from James Trumbull describing the situation in the Massachusetts portion of the Connecticut River valley after King Philip's War:

"During the fall and winter of the year 1675, the condition of affairs in the valley must have been discouraging, and it is not strange that the commander-in-chief felt compelled to place the county partially at least, under martial law. The future was dark and unpropitious, and there seemed to be no immediate prospect of relief. Hadley, Hatfield and Northampton were all that remained of the northern settlements. To describe the situation in one of them portrays the condition of all. Equally harassed, none escaped the peculiar trials and perplexities of the times, and though some suffered in a less degree, all were grievously burdened. In addition to the hardships attendant upon the war (King Philip's War), winter set in with more than ordinary severity. The cold was intense, snow fell in unusual quantities, rendering communication with other towns very difficult, and some of the time quite impossible.

Northampton was not a frontier town and had not, like the others, sustained and concerted attack by the Indians. Yet her citizens had enlisted in the various expeditions and numbers of them had been killed; others had been slain within sight of their own firesides; many houses and barns had been burned; the town was filled with soldiers billeted upon the inhabitants; fugitives from the abandoned towns sought protection here, and could not be denied; the meadows had been only partially planted; the slender harvest following an interrupted seed time, could not be wholly gathered; much of the hay and grain stored in the barns had been destroyed; and altogether the outlook was most discouraging. Many of the inhabitants had furnished provisions and other material

aid in carrying on the war, and were compelled to wait years for repayment. The loss of so many buildings and barns and such quantities of hay and grain, proved a serious obstacle to the keeping of stock which had greatly accumulated, and it became quite a problem how to subsist the cattle and horses. Supplementary to the drain of supporting an increased population, came the burden of war taxes. ..."

In 1682 Micah and his family were able to return to Northfield and resettle the town. A deed was signed by Micah and two others, Cornelius Merry and John Lyman, paying the Indians an additional 12 pounds. There is no date on this particular deed, but it says, "This is to be in addition to the am't paid in the Original Grant, bearing date of the year 1671." This may be a transaction at the time of resettlement. We can't be sure. Then there is the following document which is particularly interesting:

*Order from the General Courte of Boston, dated May 24, 1682

The Towne Book of Squakeheag or Northfield, Where in is Recorded the names of ye petitioners for the Plantation With the Grants and Acts of the General Court about With the Deeds from the Indions and the orders of the Comitey with the consent of the Proprietors Which Have taken upp Land there With the Grants and rerescript of every mans Land.

The names of those that presented their Names to Major Pinchon to bee presented to the Honored Gen Couret who engaged to doe yr indeuer to atend the conditions of ye grant

Elder John Strong	Isark Shelden
Joseph Parsons Sen'r	Matthewe Clessen
Samuel Wright Sen'r	Joshuah Pummery
Joseph Dirkinson	John Alexander
George Alexander	Cornelius Merry
Thomas Bascomb	William Smead
Robert Liman	Richard Weller
Thomas Roote Sen'r	John Kilburne of Wethersfield
William Jeanes	John Hilleor
William Hubbard	Micah Mudg
Nathaniel Phelps Sen'r	Ralph Hutchison
William Miller Sen'r."	

Of these 23 'proprietors' (meaning original settlers who were granted land), besides Micah, four, plus Major Pynchon, are our direct ancestors. Here's how, briefly:

Major John Pynchon, Samuel Wright, Nathaniel Phelps, and Isaac Sheldon are ancestors of Paul Stevens through the Derrick line. George Alexander was the father of Micah's wife, Mary. John Alexander was George's brother, not our direct ancestor.

Toward the end of the century, Micah's surveying skills were called for to help lay out the town of Lebanon, Connecticut. It astounds me, the amount of traveling these colonists did. From Northfield in northwestern Massachusetts to Lebanon in east central Connecticut is well over a hundred miles as the crow flies. And yet this was at least the third major move Micah made with his family, with horse and wagon and over wagon tracks. We know Micah was in Lebanon before 1698. He helped lay out the

town, and was a land trader. There are many records of his purchases and sales of land in early Lebanon records. He was also one of the founders of the First Congregational Church, and his wife, Mary, was the first female member. She was the only female member between 1702 and 1707. Another record shows he kept a tavern .

Sometime before September 1717 Micah moved his family again, this time only about eight miles west, to Hebron, Connecticut. he and his sons built and ran a mill there on the road to Colchester. At that time Micah and Mary had four grown children still living with them; their two sons, Moses and Ebenezer, and two daughters, Thankful and Susanna. Their daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, had married and stayed in Northampton. Their daughters Sarah and Abigail were married and settled in Windsor, Connecticut.

Micah died in January of 1723/24. He left a will naming his wife, all his sons, daughters and grandchildren. His estate inventory is interesting reading. It and his will may be found in the book , Mudge, Alfred, *Memorials: Being a Genealogical, Biographical and Historical Account of the Name of Mudge*, Boston 1868 It itemized all his possessions and their monetary value in 1724. He owned several books which are enumerated. This was at a time when books were rare. And he signed his name to his will.

Ebenezer Mudge (b.1683 Northampton, NY;d.1758-Sharon, CT) is our next ancestor in the Mudge line. He was the sixth of nine children of Micah and Mary. He was born in Northampton after all the disaster of King Philip's War had settled down. When he was about fourteen years old Ebenezer moved with his family to Lebanon, Connecticut Here he and his brother Moses, grew and learned many skills working alongside their father, Micah. Eleven years later he met and married a girl from nearby Colchester. Her name was **Abigail Skinner (b.1691 Malden, MA; d. 1675 Sharon, CT)**. (Some say Abigail was born in Connecticut and moved to Malden about age 10.)

Micah gave Ebenezer and Abigail some land in Lebanon, about sixty-nine acres, just a humble little wedding gift, where they made a home and started their family. The first two of twelve children were born there. Then they moved along with Micah and Ebenezer's brother and two sisters to Hebron. The brother, Moses, had a wife and at least one child. I believe the sisters were single Still that would have been nine adults and four children, and more children coming all the time living and working together. And work they did! They acquired many parcels of land and surveyed and farmed and built a mill. Ebenezer bought and sold land in Hebron up until 1737 when he sold all his property and moved to Sharon, Connecticut.

Ebenezer became one of the first proprietors of the town on Sharon, CT, in the northwest part of the state. This article from the website www.sharonhist.org tells a little of Ebenezer's time in Sharon:

At the first Town meeting on December 11, 1739, (Ebenezer) was chosen as one of four Surveyors of Highways. In 1743, Ebenezer built a home on the west bank of the pond that would eventually bear his name.... He lived there with his family of six sons (and six daughters) and died on April 21, 1758.

The pond that became known as Mudge Pond is actually a lake, one and a half miles long on the New York-Connecticut boundary and the road running by it is still called Mudgetown Road. The area is rumored to be haunted by Ebenezer's ghost!! The article continues:

reliable sources say that he is still seen and heard on the west shore of Mudge pond on the grounds of the old Hart farmhouse which stands now on the site of the old Mudge home. What can Ebenezer Mudge be up to?

The following is from Memorials - Being a Genealogical, Biographical and Historical Account of the Name of Mudge in America, from 1638 to 1868" by Alfred Mudge, Boston, 1868

He and his sons built and owned the first sawmill, grist mill and iron works. (in Sharon) He had a large family and it was said 'he had a family party, on which occasion they boiled a huge pudding by the side of Mudge Pond, and upwards of 80 children and grandchildren did eat thereof.' At his death, his widow, six sons and six daughters signed an agreement to settle the estate without administration. Each signed their names, indicating all had been educated.

Many highly respected people of that time and place were unable to read or write and signed their names with an 'X,' so the fact that all twelve of Ebenezer's children could write their names shows that he truly valued education.

Here is a list of Ebenezer and Abigail's twelve children:

Ebenezer /b. 23 Oct 1709/m. Patience Fuller

Mary /b. 20 Mar 1711/m. Cornelius Hamlin

Abigail /b. 28 Oct 1712/m. David Skinner

Elizabeth /b. 31 Jul 1714/m. Thomas Skinner

Samuel/b. 4 May 1716/m. Eunice Skinner

Micah /b. 6 Mar 1718/m. Lucy Spencer

Martha/ b. 4 Oct 1720/m. David Goodrich

Joseph/ b. 28 May 1722/m. Jane Jarvis

Jarvis/ b. 1723/m. Prudence Treat

Deborah/b. 1726/m. Oliver Tryon

Abraham/b. 16 Jun 1728/m. Anna Gray

Sarah/m. Josiah Skinner

Four of Ebenezer's children married the neighboring children of Nathaniel and Mary (Gillett) Skinner. Nathaniel Skinner was the brother of Abigail Skinner, Ebenezer's wife. So these four Mudge children, Abigail, Elizabeth, Samuel, and Sarah, married first cousins. I guess they didn't know, back then, that it wasn't a good idea to marry your cousins.

There is a lovely description of Sharon, Connecticut and pictures of the ruins of Ebenezer's mill and iron furnace in the online article <https://funwithfamilyhistory.files.wordpress.com/2012/08/0747-chapter7-book-of-leonard-gurley.pdf>.

"Never was there a picture set in a more beautiful frame than that which mother nature gave to the town of Sharon, Conn. Mirrored lakes, green fields, wooded knowles, shady groves, winding lanes and happy homes combined in a symmetry of beauty with no part of it out of harmony. Such was the impression gained by this writer. Passing shady glens and babbling brooks, one suddenly arrives at the village of Sharon that sits enveloped in the green mantle of oak, elm and maple. Even the hills and mountains that surround it seem to blend into the oneness of this Garden Beautiful.

"On the northern extremity of the town is Sharon's Twin Falls. It is no wonder that the Mudges took an interest in the place. There was water power to be had and harnessed at so many places and of course the building of mills became one of the settlements earliest endeavors, thanks to Ebenezer and his sons."

Ebenzer died on April 21, 1758 at the age of 75. His wife, Abigail, lived until March of 1765 when she died at the age of 74.

Our Mudge story continues with Ebenezer and Abigail's tenth child, **Deborah Mudge (b. 1726 Hebron, CT; d. bef 19 Mar 1768)**. Deborah married **Oliver Tryon (b. 1715 Wethersfield, CT; d. bef. 19 Mar 1768)**. in 1745 and they had seven children. Either one or both of them died before March 19, 1768, because there is a court record of that date naming Elnathan Goodrich as a guardian for their fifth child, daughter, Abigail. Elnathan was a brother of Abigail's uncle by marriage. Let me put that another way. Abigail's mother, Deborah Mudge, had a sister, Martha Mudge. Martha's husband was David Goodrich, David's brother, Elnathan Goodrich. Elnathan became the guardian for Abigail Tryon on March 19, 1768 when she was 13. We don't have any record of what happened to Deborah or Oliver after that point.

The next person in our Mudge line is **Abigail Tryon (b. 1 JUN 1754 Sharon Connecticut; d.?)**. Abigail married Isaac Lamb on 27 Dec 1772. It is believed Abigail and Isaac had several daughters. Isaac died as a soldier in the Revolutionary War on 19 SEP 1777 in the Battle of Saratoga.

The next we hear of Abigail, she is married to William Levi and having lots of babies in the late 1790's. This seems strange to me. Here are the names and approximate dates of birth of William and Abigail Levi's children:

William A. Levi	abt 1780
Oliver Levi	abt 1797
Mariah Levi	28 Feb 1797
John Levi	1798
Phoebe Levi	
Betsy Levi	1 Oct 1799
Frances and Elizabeth, twins	who died in infancy
Willaim Levi	(Or it may be we are confused and there is only one son, Willaim Levi.)

I find it hard to believe that a woman in her 40's would have all these babies so close together. Perhaps the Abigail Lamb who married William Levi was a daughter of Abigail Tryon Lamb. It would make more sense for a woman in her 20's to be having so many babies close together. If you look at the the family of Abigail's parents, Oliver Tryon and Deborah Mudge, you will see that the first daughter was named Deborah after her mother, one son was named Oliver after his father, and one son was named Ziba after his grandfather, Ziba Tryon. If Abigail Tryon grew up with siblings named after an earlier generation, she may well have wished to continue the tradition, especially if her parents died young, as we suspect they may have, by the record of her becoming the ward of Elnathan Goodrich. One son of Abigail's is named for her husband William, and one is named for her father Oliver. Abigail and her mother, Deborah, didn't rate namesakes. I am suggesting that the Abigail Lamb that married William Levi may have been the daughter of an Abigail Lamb who was the daughter of Abigail Tryon and Isaac Lamb. This relationship would make more sense from a fertility angle. On the other hand, William Levi was supposedly born around 1737 or 1747. He would have been in his 40's or 60's in the 1790's. Why would a girl in her 20's want to marry such an old man?

Another problem is the two sons, William Levi. William A Levi may have been from a previous marriage. Or it may be we are confused and there was only one son, William Levi.

Three of Abigail and Williams children married three siblings of the Jacob Demouth family form Morris County, New Jersey.

Oliver Levi married Mary Demouth
Mariah Levi married John Demouth (our ancestors)
Betsey Levi married Thomas Demouth

A fourth sibling, William A. Levi, Married the daughter of a neighbor and friend of Jacob Demouth, Abraham Crane.

So this is the end of our Mudge story and the prequel to our Demouth story. Our Mudges came to America very early in the colonial period. They were successful and prosperous builders of mills and surveyors of new towns. They participated in major ways in two of the big stories of our colonial era, Indian wars and witchcraft. One escaped the burning of Northfield, one's mother was hung as a witch, one lives to this day as a ghost at Mudge Pond.

Here's how we are related to our Mudges: Jarvis Mudge married Rebecca (the witch) and had Micah Mudge. Micah married Mary Alexander (from Scotland) and had Ebenezer (the ghost). Ebenezer married Abigail Skinner and had Deborah Mudge. Deborah married Oliver Tryon and had Abigail Tryon. Abigail married William Levi (the Hessian soldier) and had Mariah Levi. Mariah married John Demouth and had Jacob Demouth (who fought in the Civil War.) Jacob married Cordelia Martindale and had Samuel DeMouth (who fought in the Spanish-American War in the Philippines). Samuel married Elzora Pierce (and together with their children they practically starved to death on the prairie) and had Thelma DeMouth. Thelma DeMouth, the artist who painted L'Allegro, married Forrest Zimmerman and had Dianne. Dianne Zimmerman married Paul Stevens and had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and had ... you wonderful children.!

So aren't you glad about the Mudges?

Love,
Granny

Rebecca the Witch

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you the story of one of our ancestors who met a very sad fate.

The early colonists brought with them from England a belief in witchcraft. Witchcraft was broadly defined as 'familiarity with the evil one.' In any group of people there are those who are 'different' or are disliked for one reason or another. There have always been people who commit crimes, both large and small. In addition there are people who suffer from diseases, such as epilepsy or schizophrenia, or Alzheimers that can cause bizarre behaviors. During the 1600's in colonial New England anyone who fell into one of these categories was in danger of being accused of witchcraft.

In Hartford, Connecticut there were seventeen accusations of witchcraft between 1647 and 1663. Of these only three were executed. One of these was our ancestor Rebecca.

We don't know when Rebecca was born or what her maiden name was. Her first marriage was to a man named Abraham Elson. With him she had two daughters, Sarah and Hannah Elson. He died in 1648 so then she married Jarvis Mudge. Rebecca and Jarvis had one son, Micah Mudge in 1650. He is our ancestor. Jarvis died in 1653 and Rebecca then married Nathaniel Greensmith.

Nathaniel was not well liked. It seems he was crafty and acquired quite a bit of property from his neighbors. An account from 1908 by John Taylor describes him as "Thrifty by divergent and economical methods." In addition he had several run-ins with the authorities. His criminal background check finds him accused of stealing a hoe, stealing one and a half bushels of wheat, lying in court, and of battery.

His wife was not well thought of either. The minister of First Church in Hartford, Rev. John Whiting, described Rebecca as, "Lewd, ignorant and considerably aged." A crisis developed in the spring of 1662 when an eight year old girl, in a fit of delirium before she died, accused Mrs. Ayres of causing her illness. Mrs Ayres was a neighbor of the Greensmiths. One person then accused another.

Rebecca was accused by a neighbor Ann Cole. Two ministers visited her in jail and confronted her with the accusations. At first she denied them but later admitted her guilt. She admitted that she was familiar with the devil. She had not made a covenant with him but had promised to go with him when he called her. The devil told her that at Christmas they would have a "merry meeting" and draw up the covenant at that time.

A formal complaint was lodged separately against both Nathaniel and Rebecca in court on December 30, 1662. Here is how Nathaniel's read:

"Nathaniel Greensmith thou art here indicted by the name of Nathaniel Greensmith for not

having the fear of God before thine eyes, thou hast entertained familiarity with Satan, the grand enemy of God and mankind – and by his help hast acted things in a preternatural way beyond human abilities in a natural course for which according to the law of God and the established law of this commonwealth thou deservest to die.”

When Rebecca confessed she made things worse by implicating several neighbors and her husband as well. She testified:

1. Her husband promised to be good to her children if she would not testify against him.
2. She had seen strange things following her husband in the woods. He claimed they were foxes.
3. Her husband had brought home logs in his cart that she was sure two men of his size couldn't lift.
4. With her neighbors she had danced in the moonlight in the orchard and had drunk 'sack'. A cat had called her out to the party. The other revelers were Elizabeth Seager, Andrew and Mary Sanford, William Ayres and his wife, James Walkey, Peter Grant's wife, Henry Palmer's wife, and Judith Varlett.
5. Judith Varlett had told Rebecca she did not like Marshall Jonathan Gilbert and if she could she would do him mischief.

The Greensmiths were both found guilty and hung on Gallows Hill on or about Jan 25, 1663. About the same time Mary Barnes was convicted of witchcraft. A record for January 20, 1663 says three witches were condemned at Hartford. Mary Barnes may well have been the third. Gallows Hill is described by an early resident as, “A logical location as it afforded an excellent view of the execution to the large crowd on the meadows to the west, a hanging being then a popular spectacle and entertainment.”

Of the others accused by Rebecca Greensmith, here is what we know:

Elizabeth Seager was indicted three times for witchcraft, spent a year in prison, then went to Rhode Island.

Mary Sanford was found guilty of witchcraft. She may have been hung, but it is not known. Some say she mysteriously disappeared.

William Ayres and his wife were bound hand and foot and thrown into water “to try whether they were witches or not.” They floated and somehow managed to escape and were not seen again in that neighborhood.

James Walkley escaped to Rhode Island.

Judith Varlett was imprisoned and released, perhaps with the help of her brother-in-law, Governor Peter Stuyvesant.

Other members of our family were also involved in this case. Edward Griswold was on the jury that convicted Nathaniel and Rebecca. He was a ninth great grandfather of Paul Stevens. Jonathan Gilbert

was the marshal responsible for the execution. He is another ninth great grandfather of Paul Stevens.

This is as much as we know of the story of Rebecca, our early colonial ancestor who had the misfortune to be hung as a witch.

Here is how you are related to Rebecca: Rebecca was the mother of Micah Mudge, Micah fathered Ebenezer Mudge, Ebenezer fathered Deborah Mudge, Deborah was the mother of Abigail Tryon, Abigail was the mother of Mariah Levi, Mariah was the mother of Jacob Demouth, Jacob fathered Samuel DeMouth, Samuel was the father of Thelma DeMouth, Thelma was the mother of Dianne Zimmerman, Dianne is the mother of Dawne Stevens, Dawne is the mother of my beautiful grandbabies!

Wouldn't you know the witch would be on my side of the tree!

Love,

Granny 19 Feb 2011

NATHANIEL AND REBECCA GREENSMITH

Nathaniel Greensmith lived in Hartford, south of the little river, in 1661-62, on a lot of about twenty acres, with a house and barn. He also had other holdings "neer Podunk," and "on ye highway leading to Farmington."

He was thrifty by divergent and economical methods, since he is credited in the records of the time with stealing a bushel and a half of wheat, of stealing a hoe, and of lying to the court, and of battery.

In one way or another he accumulated quite a property for those days, since the inventory of it filed in the Hartford Probate Office, January 25, 1662, after his execution, carried an appraisal of £137. 14s. 1d.—including "2 bibles," "a sword," "a resthead," and a "drachm cup"—all indicating that Nathaniel judiciously mingled his theology and patriotism, his recreation and refreshment, with his everyday practical affairs and opportunities.

But he made one adventure that was most unprofitable. In an evil hour he took to wife Rebecca, relict of Abraham Elson, and also relict of Jarvis Mudge, and of whom so good a man as the Rev. John Whiting, minister of the First Church in Hartford—afterward first pastor of the Second Church—said that she was "a lewd, ignorant and considerably aged woman."

This triple combination of personal qualities soon elicited the criticism and animosity of the community, and Nathaniel and Rebecca fell under the most fatal of all suspicions of that day, that of being possessed by the evil one.

Gossip and rumor about these unpopular neighbors culminated in a formal complaint, and December 30, 1662, at a court held at Hartford, both the Greensmiths were separately indicted in the same formal charge.

"Nathaniel Greensmith thou art here indicted by the name of Nathaniel Greensmith for not having the fear of God before thine eyes, thou hast entertained familiarity with Satan, the grand enemy of God and mankind—and by his help hast acted things in a preternatural way beyond human abilities in a natural course for which according to the law of God and the established law of this commonwealth thou deservest to die."

While Rebecca was in prison under suspicion, she was interviewed by two ministers, Revs. Haynes and Whiting, as to the charges of Ann Cole—a next door neighbor—which were written down by them, all of which, and more, she confessed to be true before the court.

(Note. Increase Mather regarded this confession as convictive a proof of real witchcraft as most single cases he had known.)

THE MINISTERS' ACCOUNT—*Promise to Satan—A merry Christmas meeting—Stone's lecture—*

"She forthwith and freely confessed those things to be true, that she (and other persons named in the discourse) had familiarity with the devil. Being asked whether she had made an express covenant with him, she answered she had not, only as she promised to go with him when he called (which she had accordingly done several times). But that the devil told her that at Christmas they would have a merry meeting, and then the covenant should be drawn and subscribed. Thereupon the fore-mentioned Mr. Stone (being then in court) with much weight and earnestness laid forth the exceeding heinousness and hazard of that dreadful sin; and therewith solemnly took notice (upon the occasion given) of the devil's loving Christmas.

"A person at the same time present being desired the next day more particularly to enquire of her about her guilt, it was accordingly done, to whom she acknowledged that though when Mr. Haynes began to read she could have torn him in pieces, and was so much resolved as might be to deny her guilt (as she had done before) yet after he had read awhile, she was as if her flesh had been pulled from her bones, (such was her expression,) and so could not deny any longer. She also declared that the devil first appeared to her in the form of a deer or fawn, skipping about her, wherewith she was not much affrighted but by degrees he contrived talk with her; and that their meetings were frequently at such a place, (near her own house;) that some of the company came in one shape and some in another, and one in particular in the shape of a crow came flying to them. Amongst other things she owned that the devil had frequent use of her body."

Had Rebecca been content with purging her own conscience, she alone would have met the fate she had invoked, and probably deserved; but out of "love to her husband's soul" she made an accusation against him, which of itself secured his conviction of the same offense, with the same dire penalty.

THE ACCUSATION—*Nathaniel's plea—"Travaile and labour"—"A red creature"—Pre-nuptial doubts—The weighty logs—Wifely tenderness and anxiety—Under the greenwood tree—A cat call—Terpsichore and Bacchus*

"Rebecca Greenswith testifieth in Court Janry 8. 62.

"1. That my husband on Friday night last when I came to prison told me that now thou hast confest against thyself let me alone and say nothing of me and I wilbe good unto thy children.

"I doe now testifie that formerly when my husband hathe told me of his great travaile and labour I wondered at it how he did it this he did before I was married and when I was married I asked him how he did it and he answered me he had help yt I knew not of.

"3. About three years agoe as I think it; my husband and I were in ye wood several miles from home and were looking for a sow yt we lost and I saw a creature a red creature following my husband and when I came to him I asked him what it was that was with him and he told me it was a fox.

"4. Another time when he and I drove or hogs into ye woods beyond ye pound yt was to keep yong cattle severall miles of I went before ye hogs to call them and looking back I saw two creatures like dogs one a little blacker then ye other, they came after my husband pretty close to him and one did seem to me to touch him I asked him wt they were he told me he thought foxes I was stil afraid when I saw anything because I heard soe much of him before I married him.

"5. I have seen logs that my husband hath brought home in his cart that I wondered at it that he could get them into ye cart being a man of little body and weake to my apprhension and ye logs were such that I thought two men such as he could not have done it.

"I speak all this out of love to my husbands soule and it is much against my will that I am now necessitate to speake agaynst my husband, I desire that ye Lord would open his heart to owne and speak ye trueth.

"I also testify that I being in ye wood at a meeting there was wth me Goody Seager Goodwife Sanford & Goodwife Ayres; and at another time there was a meeting under a tree in ye green by or house & there was there James Walkely, Peter Grants wife Goodwife Aires & Henry Palmers wife of Wethersfield, & Goody Seager, & there we danced, & had a bottle of sack: it was in ye night & something like a catt cald me out to ye meeting & I was in Mr. Varlets orcherd wth Mrs. Judeth Varlett & shee tould me that shee was much troubled wth ye Marshall Jonath: Gilbert & cried, & shee sayd if it lay in her power she would doe him a mischief, or what hurt shee could."

The Greensmiths were convicted and sentenced to suffer death. In January, 1662, they were hung on "Gallows Hill," on the bluff a little north of where Trinity College now stands—"a logical location" one most learned in the traditions and history of Hartford calls it—as it afforded an excellent view of the execution to a large crowd on the meadows to the west, a hanging being then a popular spectacle and entertainment.

The above is from:

From THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION IN COLONIAL CONNECTICUT; 1647-1697; BY JOHN M. TAYLOR; 1908

on <http://www.bookmice.net/darkchilde/spirit/w20.html>

See also Jane Dudley's Ahnentafelat <<http://www.tiac.net/users/eamellen/jtdahnen.htm>>which reads: 13887. Rebecca [Elson] died in Jan 1663 in Hartford, CT. She died in Jan 1663 in Hartford CT. She has reference number J 13887. FROM FISHER 10th ggm of Gordon Fisher She married first Abraham ELSON, then Jarvis (1) MUDGE, then Nathaniel GREENSMITH. Conceivably Jarvis (2) MUDGE of

this database is direct descendant of Jarvis (1) MUDGE, 2 or 3 generations apart. Rebecca and Nathaniel were executed for witchcraft. Rebecca the Witch Excerpt from William DeLoss Love, *The Colonial History of Hartford, Hartford CT (Connecticut Printers) 1935 (U S Bicentennial Edition, 1974, Centinel Hill Press)*, p 282-286 The most serious indictment that has ever been brought against our early criminal courts is for their action in the witchcraft delusion, the explanation of which has been often made and is here left to others. It was an episode in New England history that should be judged in view of similar beliefs then current in the old world. In Connecticut, all the cases where the condemned were executed occurred between 1647 and 1662. They were, therefore, tried in the Particular Court. Of the seventeen in the river towns who were charged with witchcraft during this period, nine were residents of Hartford. Three of these were executed. As the prison where all criminals of Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield and Farmington were confined was located in Hartford, it is probable that the entire number from these towns, which were hung in this delusion, suffered in Hartford. Also Young of Windsor was the first unhappy victim, but the court records give us no information concerning her trial. On cover of Mathew Grant's Diary, Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull discovered the record "May 26, 47 Also Young was hanged." This supplies the blank in Winthrop's History: "One ----- of Windsor arraigned and executed at Hartford for a witch." So far as known, this was the first execution for witchcraft in New England. The next victim was Mary Johnson of Wethersfield [Rev. Henry SMITH, our DIRECT ANCESTOR, presided at the trial]. In 1646, she had been sentenced to be whipped for theft, probably at Hartford, which was to be repeated a month later at Wethersfield. On her own confession, she was indicted by a jury December 7, 1648, as guilty of "familiarity with the Deuill." Mather says [in *Magnalia Christi Americana*, 1698, VI.71- 78], "Her confession was attended with such convictive circumstances that it could not be slighted." She confessed, he says, that she had murdered a child, and committed other faults of licentiousness. For some months before her execution, she was imprisoned at Hartford, under the care of William Ruscoe. A son was born to her while there. Nathaniel Ruscoe, the jailor's son, agreed with her before her death to bring up and educate the child, which agreement was afterward sanctioned by the court. The jailor was paid 6 10s, for twenty-four weeks' charges to June 6, 1650, from which fact it is inferred that she was executed on that date. Rev. Samuel Stone ministered to her while in prison, and it is said that she became a penitent woman. She was evidently a poor, misguided creature, who accounted for her fault according to the superstition of the age. After the execution of John and Joan Carrington of Wethersfield in 1651, and Lydia Gilbert of Windsor in 1654, a witchcraft tragedy was enacted among Hartford residents. It is one story [sic] and has been written and published by Dr. Charles J. Hoadley ["A Case of Witchcraft in Hartford" in *Connecticut Magazine*, Nov., 1899, pp. 557-561.] Nine persons were involved, largely through the statements of Rebecca Greensmith [DIRECT ANCESTOR, when wife of Abraham ELSEN]. She had been the wife of Abraham Elsen of Wethersfield [DIRECT ANCESTOR], who died in 1648. Then she married Jarvis Mudge [Jarvis (1) MUDGE of our database], and was a widow when she married the unfortunate Nathaniel Greensmith. Those who were implicated constituted a group of local acquaintances, some of whom had a repute for misdemeanors or immorality. Their names were Nathaniel and Rebecca Greensmith; Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Seager; Andrew Sanford and Mary his wife; William Ayres and his wife; Judith Varlett and James Walkley. Of Rebecca Greensmith, Rev. John Whiting wrote to Increase Mather that she was a "lewd, ignorant and considerably aged woman." Her husband had twice been convicted of theft. The court had once censured him for lying. Elizabeth Seager left a record of shameless crime, being guilty of blasphemy and adultery. These were the

leaders. The others kept such company. One night they had a merrymaking, under a tree on the green near Rebecca Greensmith's house. James Walkley, Goodwife Ayres and Goody Seager were present. They all danced and had a bottle of sack. Other nocturnal gatherings were held. Suspicions were awakened in the neighborhood. Nathaniel Greensmith had a small home-lot, house and barn, recently purchased. It was located just south of our present Barnard Park, on which green the dance of the witches was doubtless held. Complaint had been made to the town that he had set his barn on common land. James Walkley had a house-lot on the north side of the road from George Steele's to the South Meadow. Sanford and Ayres apparently lived on North Main Street. The crisis came in the spring of 1662, with the accusations of a young daughter of John Kelley, uttered in the delirium of sickness. The child died. Immediately, the neighborhood was busy with reports that she had been bewitched unto death. The magistrates examined several of those accused. Nathaniel Greensmith then sued William Ayres for slandering his wife. She and her husband were soon arrested. The defendant Ayres, his wife, and James Walkley, took refuge in flight. Ann, the daughter of John Cole, had strange fits about that time. Her examination by the ministers, Samuel Hooker of Farmington, Samuel Stone, Joseph Haynes and John Whiting of Hartford, only increased the mystery and augmented the excitement. On June 6th, Andrew Sanford was indicted for witchcraft. The jury disagreed. A week later, Mary Sanford was indicted and found guilty. This action furthered the ultimate indictment of Nathaniel and Rebecca Greensmith, which occurred December 30, 1662. They were both found guilty [see Footnote below]. The woman's testimony implicated her associates. On January 6th, Mary Barnes of Farmington was indicted, and was also found guilty. The tragic scenes, which closed this horrible episode of our local history, can be all too clearly imagined. Mary Sanford was convicted first, and was not long detained in jail. Like some weird spectre of the spirit world, she disappeared. Goodwife Barnes was confined three weeks, for which Daniel Garret, the jailkeeper, was allowed 21s., to be paid by Goodman Barnes. The jailor was also allowed 6s. a week for keeping Nathaniel and Rebecca Greensmith, to be paid out of his estate. His inventory states that he was executed January 25, 1662-3. Hutchinson quotes the diary of Goffe, the regicide, under the date January 20th, as saying "three witches were condemned at Hartford." On this date the Particular Court met. He also says of Rebecca Greensmith: "Upon this confession she was executed, and two more of the company were condemned at the same time." The scene was doubtless accompanied by the public sensation common to such occasions in England. It was the last time any witches were hung in Connecticut, and forty years before the excitement over the Salem witchcraft. Elizabeth Seager was indicted on the same day with Mary Barnes, and twice later. In 1665 she was convicted, but the Court of Assistants found a way to release her, after a year's imprisonment. It seems probable that the witches were executed outside of the town-plot, on the road from the Cow Pasture into the Country. There the gallows of early times was located. On March 10, 1711-12, John Read sold to John Olcott a tract of about seven acres, bounded south on the "highway leading out of Hartford town towards Symsbury," now Albany Avenue. It is described in the deed as "near the house lately built by Joseph Butler, near where the Gallows used to stand." The place is near enough identified as on the north side of the avenue, on the east end of the present Goodwin lot. There, a large elm tree on a rise of ground might well memorialize the place where this tragedy of Hartford's early history was enacted. [FOOTNOTE, concerning trial of Nathaniel Greensmith:] The indictment reads: "Nathaniel Greensmith, thou art here indicted by the name of Nathaniel Greensmith for not having the feare of God before thine eyes; thou hast entertained familiarity with Satan, the grand Enemy of God and Mankind, and by his help hast acted things in a preter naturall way beyond human abilities in a

naturall course, for which according to ye Law of God and ye established laws of this Commonwealth thou deserveth to die." The form of the information, used in the Superior Court for many years, assigned all crimes to the instigation of the Devil. The magistrates at this trial were as follows: Mr. [Mathew} Allyn [DIRECT ANCESTOR], moderator, Mr [Samuel] Wyllys, Mr [Richard] Treat [DIRECT ANCESTOR if Richard (1) TREAT of our database, otherwise son Richard (2) TREAT, brother of DIRECT ANCESTOR Joanna TREAT], Mr. [Henry] Woolcot, Danll Clark, Sec., Mr. Jo. Allyn. The jury were: Edw. Griswold, Walter Ffiler Ensign [Nicholas] Olmstead [sic: this may mean Walter Ffiler, ---- Ensign and Nicholas Olmstead --- we have DIRECT ANCESTOR James ENSIGN, and Nicholas OLMSTEAD was father-in-law of Hannah MIX, sister of DIRECT ANCESTOR Daniel (1) MIX)], Samll Boreman, Goodm [Gregory] Winterton, John Cowles [DIRECT ANCESTOR], Samll Marshall, Samll Hale [DIRECT ANCESTOR], Nathan Willet, John Hart, John Wadsworth, Robert Webster. The execution of the criminals then devolved upon the Marshal, who was Jonathan Gilbert. One of the accused is said to have seen this worthy official in a dream, which seemed to presge the end. He was the first of three appointed to settle Greensmith's estate. Jonathan Gilbert succeeded Thomas Stanton in this office, and was followed by George Grave. Marriage 1 Abraham Elson </cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=witchtrials&id=I1314> Marriage 2 Nathaniel Greensmith </cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=witchtrials&id=I1315> Marriage 3 Jarvis Mudge </cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=witchtrials&id=I1313> Married: 1645 in New London, Connecticut 1 Children Micha Mudge </cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=witchtrials&id=I1316> b: 1650 in New London, Connecticut Sources:

Dear Sarah and Hannah and Timmy,

I want to tell you a story about one of your great-great-great grandfathers. Do you know how many great-great-great grandfathers you have? That would be a good math problem for you to figure out. This one fought in the Civil War just like Christian Wintermantle. They even fought in a lot of the same battles, but they probably didn't know each other. His name was:

Jacob Demouth

October 3, 1835 - September 7, 1905.

Jacob DeMouth was born in Pequannock township, Morris County, New Jersey, just a few miles from New York City. His parents were John DeMouth and Maria Levi. His DeMouth forefathers had been in this country for five generations. You can read about where the DeMouths came from in Europe in the story that goes with Jacob Demouth (16xx - 17xx). Some people think they were French and some think German. His mother was descended from William Levi, a German Jew, who had been brought over as a Hessian soldier to fight in the American Revolution but deserted to the Americans. (The story is he put his shoes on backwards and walked through the snow to the American camp.)

Jacob had five brothers and sisters. They were Samuel, Chalon, James, Frances, and Semantha. Jacob was between James and Frances. When Jacob was 13 his family moved from New Jersey to Calumet County near Chilton, Wisconsin. That was in 1848, the year Wisconsin became a state. All the land was covered with a thick forest. In order to farm they had to chop down the trees. In 1861 Jacob's father, John DeMouth, was killed when a tree he had been chopping down fell on him. On August 26, 1861 Jacob married Cordelia Martindale at Gravesville, Wisconsin. They soon had a boy and a girl, Don and Eva.

Jacob became a soldier on February 26, 1864. He enlisted into Company E, 21st Wisconsin Infantry from New Holstein, Wisconsin. In May of 1864 Jacob's Company joined General Sherman and fought in the many very bloody battles in Georgia, including Buzzard Roost Gap, Kenesaw Mountain, MARIETTA, the Seige of Atlanta, the "March to the Sea", and the Siege of Savannah. Savannah surrendered on December 21, 1864, and then Jacob's unit fought several battles in North Carolina. They continued north to Washington D.C. and were in the Grand Review at the end of the war.

Jacob wrote letters home to his wife, Cordelia. During the summer of 1983 Heather and I visited my mother's cousin in Butternut, Wisconsin who let us copy the three letters that she owned. They show a lot of affection for his wife and family back in Wisconsin. He talks about the country he is in and especially the fruit trees. I will give you copies of my copies someday.

There were some interesting stories told about Jacob. His granddaughter, Erma, believed he

had psychic powers of some sort. He reportedly had the ability to foretell the future and interpret dreams. During the war other soldiers would ask him what their dreams meant. One told of a dream about a grapevine laden with fruit. Jacob said that great good news was in store for him. The next mail brought news that his wife had given birth to a baby boy. Another soldier dreamt of a black cart filled with black apples and drawn by black horses. As the cart bounced along, the apples bounced out but the quantity within the cart was not diminished. Jacob said the dream foretold a very evil event that was to come and would effect not only the dreamer but all people. Within a week they received news that Lincoln had been shot.

After the war Jacob returned to his career as a Wisconsin farmer. Sometime around 1870 he moved his family to Christie, Wisconsin near Loyal in Clark County. There are several mentions of Jacob in local newspapers of the time. One from 1886 mentions his having jury duty. Another from 1900 says he is going to a reunion in Chicago, probably related to his war service. Jacob and Cordelia had 11 children but only 5 lived to grow up. They were Don, Eva, John, Samuel, and Lottie. Jacob died in 1905 and is buried at Christie with a number of other DeMouths.

You may want to know a little about Jacob's other children. Here's what I know:

Don Demouth (b.1862) stayed on the family farm. He never married. He was my Aunt Musa's favorite uncle. He died of mouth cancer in 1911.

Eva (b. 1863) married Henry Bealar (or Beelar) when she was 19. Two years later she had a baby girl, Della. Then, less than two years later Eva died. I was told that Cordelia and Jacob raised Della after her mother died, however, the 1900 census shows her living with her cousin Samantha Chase and family. Della grew up and married Willis Armitage. She was the census taker for the 1910 and 1920 censuses in Clark County, Wisconsin, Weston township. Della and Willis were the parents of Lisle Armitage.

John (b. 1868) grew up and joined the army. He married Lillie Barber on 16 Nov. 1892 and a newspaper clipping of the event says he is stationed at Ft. Yates, North Dakota. Another clipping gives him the credentials, JP, and has him marrying a couple, so he must have been a Justice of the Peace. His wife was rather interesting as she was his cousin. Lillie Barber's mother was Frances Demouth, sister to John's father, Jacob Demouth. Lillie had a brother Albert who married Almanza Demouth, a cousin to John's father Jacob Demouth. It seems like maybe folks did not have a lot of choice when it came marrying time. Lillie and John's first child, Cecil Ray, died at the age of two. Then they had two daughters, Almeda in 1900 and Verna in 1904. Then they moved to California where their third daughter, Ruby (called Betty) was born in 1909. The 1910 census shows John in Santa Clara County, California as a fruit farmer. But, John's health was not good and he died of diabetes in 1911, leaving three small children with what his obituary calls an invalid wife. Somehow all three grew up and married and had children. Verna died in her 50's, but Almeda and Ruby lived into their 90's. Almeda used to call me every year at Christmas time. She was thrilled that I was interested in family history. I wish I had asked her a few more questions.

Samuel was my grandfather so he has his own story.

Sharlet (1877) was called Lottie. She grew up and married Clifford Nutting from Skohegan, Maine. They farmed in northern Wisconsin all their lives. They had Erma, Robert, Rueben, Emma and Clifford. I met Erma once in 1982. She was living all by herself in a big old farmhouse on the banks of the Flambeau River. She had lived there for 60 years and still mowed the lawn herself. Her living room was done all in red velvet. Heather and I had come to visit her to get copies of great grandfather Jacob Demouth's civil war letters. In 2005 I met two of Emma's daughters, Joan Cooley and Darlene Linsmeyer.

Lucinda was born in 1879. She only lived two years. She is buried at Christie, Wisconsin with her mother and father.

Here's how you're related to Jacob Demouth (b.1835): Jacob and Cordelia had Sam. Samuel grew up and married Elzora Pierce and they had three children. The middle one was my mother, Thelma De Mouth. She grew up and married my father, Forrest Zimmerman, and they had my brother and me. I grew up and married Paul Stevens and had your mother, Dawne Stevens, and three other children. Dawne grew up and married Jason Pamplin and they had Sarah, Hannah, Tim and Becky. So this story is part of the story of where you guys came from and how you are connected to the Civil War. Just think, your great-great-great grandfather fought in a battle where you now live, in Marietta, Georgia. Ask your Mommy to take you on a field trip to where the battle was fought. Maybe you can find out more about it.

Lots of Love From,
Granny

Certificate of Service



Jacob Demouth

The Official Record: ENTERED SERVICE FEBRUARY 26, 1864. ENLISTED INTO COMPANY E TWENTY-FIRST WISCONSIN INFANTRY FROM NEW HOLSTEIN, WISCONSIN. TRANSFERRED TO 3RD WISCONSIN INFANTRY, JUNE 8, 1865.

ENGAGEMENTS

BUZZARD ROOST GAP, GA
RESACA, GA
PUMPKIN VINE CREEK, GA
BIG SHANTY, GA
KENESAW MOUNTAIN, GA
MARIETTA, GA
CHATTAHOOCHEE RIVER, GA

PEACH TREE CREEK, GA
SIEGE OF ATLANTA, GA
JONESBORO, GA
LOVEJOY'S STATION, GA
SIEGE OF SAVANNAH, GA
AVERASBORO, NC
BENTONVILLE, NC

Twentyfirst Infantry. The Twentyfirst Infantry regiment was organized at Camp Bragg, Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and mustered into the service of the United States September 5, 1862. It left the State September 11, and proceeded to Covington, KY and thence to Louisville. Where it was assigned to the brigade in which was the First WI Infantry, and served in the division or corps with the First and Tenth WI Infantry in that organization of the Union forces known as the Army of the Cumberland until the conclusion of the Atlanta Campaign. In October 1864 the time of enlistment of the First and Tenth Infantry having expired, the members of each of those organizations whose terms had not expired were transferred to the Twentyfirst Infantry, and the First and Tenth mustered out of the service. Until after the Atlanta Campaign the Twentyfirst served in the various campaigns in middle Kentucky and Tennessee and northern Alabama, participating in many battles including the battle of Chaplin Hills or Perryville, October 8, 1862; Stone's River or Murfreesboro, December 30-31, January 1863; the Tullahoma Campaign, June 23 to July 7, 1863; advance on Chattanooga, Chickamauga, September 19-20, 1863, and Missionary Ridge November 25, 1863. On the 3 of May, 1864, having joined Sherman's Army, the Twentyfirst participated in the movements to Ringgold, GA and Buzzard Roost. It was engaged at the battle of Resaca May 15; Kenesaw Mountain June 10-July 3; Peachtree Creek July 20; battle of Atlanta July 21-22; Jonesborough September 1, 1864; On November 15 rejoined Sherman's Army and participated in the "March to Sea," and in the operations around Savannah, GA, until the surrender of that place December 21, 1864. On the 20 of January 1865 with the Fourteenth Army Corps the Twentyfirst left Savannah and participated in the campaign of the Carolinas, January 1-April 26, 1865. After the surrender of the Confederates under Johnston, April 26, 1865, the Twentyfirst marched to Washington, taking part in the Grand Review and going into camp near there until the 8th of June, when the regiment was mustered out of service. It returned to Milwaukee and was disbanded June 17, 1865.

Jacob Demouth Civil War Letters to his Wife Cordelia

Originals last in possession of Erma Schaper of Park Falls, WI. as of 1983.

There are three letters. In 1983 they were in the possession of Jacob's granddaughter, Erma Schaper, of Butternut, Wisconsin. I transcribed the letters from copies I made of the originals. The task was difficult because:

- 1) Jacob's spelling was strictly phonetic and he used no punctuation,
- 2) The letters have deteriorated with age and very difficult to read (letter 2 was in six pieces instead of one.) and
- 3) the copies given to me were not made dark enough and some words are almost totally lost, especially those in the folds.

To make reference to the originals easier I have labeled the letters A, B, and C according to their date. The number following the A, B, or C refers to the page of the original. I transcribed line by line so that one line as printed corresponds to one line of the original.

I have retained Jacob's spelling as much as possible. Sometimes I had to guess at the spelling as well as at the word itself. Where the word is undecipherable I left a blank. I added some punctuation to make them more readable.

LETTER A

A1

April the 23, 1864
Chattonoga, Tennessee

My dear wife, I take my
pen in hand to let you no hoow
I git alongg. I went out and took
a walk. Wee went down the side of
the mountain. There was lakes along
our walk. There was a little crick. In
sum places the water fell about
ten or twelve feet. There sum
posys. Wee could look down in the
valey. The gras was green down
there and it looked very plesand.
Wee went down five or six hundred
feet. On our return to camp I saw
a little girl and it brot my
thoughts back to my home. I
love you and the children. God
bless you all. April the 24, 1864 Sunday

I had nother walk to day. Past
threw too orchards - appel trees, plum,
peach and cherry trees. The government
is goin to have a _____ing up heer.
It has about 20 acors in it. There

A2

is about 200 men going to work
in it. April the 25, 1864
I continue my leter to you to let
you no how I am giting along.
I went to day and took a walk.
Wee went so wee could see down
on the Tennessee River. Wee past
over the old battle filed.
The trees was about full of
holes and I picked up four or
five boles. I saw there one sight
that I hope I may never see
again. It was a man with the dirt partley
dug out of from him so
it left his skull and shoulder and
arm bair. And I thought of the
horoes of the war dear beover.
Wife, think of mee and
pray for me that I may
com home. And again God
bles us all for his name sake.
Wee past threw as porty orchard
as I ever see. The trees was very
thrifty plumes and apple _____.

A3

There are sum rasberry bushes
and sum posyes. There was
about 500 trees. It covered
about 20 acors of land. I see
M___v Charles. He youst to
live in _____. He saw
Mr. Webster and Mr. Halock. They
are home sick. How how but
hope that they will be
well. They must leave there
soon. I think that I will
wright to Webster. Good by

for to night me love.
April 27, 1864
I have just been out on
nother walk. I saw
(criters?) running by the Tennessee
River. You must take good
care of the fruit trees
and our bushes and poses.
When the pinkes blossom
you must send me one.
I have got well of the
mumps and my arm is

A4

sore _____ I feel
very weell to day.

It is a pleasant day heer.
April 28, 1864
My dear wife, it is a pleasant
day heer to day. I have 1
and onley leter from you that
cum direct heer. It
was dated the 10 of April. I hope
that I may see you soon.
I love you one and all. Pray
for mee and Lord give me
strength. I shall pray for
you. Let us look to God.
He is our trust to helpe
in time of need. My arm is
giting beter. The mumps
is well now. Good by my
loved ones and I thank God
for his goodness to mee
from day to day. Chattonooga
Tennessee _____ 21 reg
Jacob Demouth

LETTER B

B1

May the 2, 1864 Gorgia

Wee left Look-
out Mountain about 5 osleck
in the morning. Nothing

of importase the first time.
Wee stoped the sestint time.
Wee see a very nice lot of
fruit trees _____
appel trees. The land was
sandy land. Wee stop
at 2 o'clock in the day and
setunder a cherry tree and
about two rods off was 2 very
nice apple trees. The sun
is moust down and wee have
got to the division. There is
about 13,000 men heer to
night. The place is colect
graysville. The curs run
threw it. It is a nice
valey. Wee marched about
15 miles today.

B2

May 3 _____

This morning about 20
men was about _____
went ahead of us. Wee
see nothing _____

_____ and _____ the _____

_____ Wee _____ not tell how
long wee can stay. The Tennesig
River is close by but it
Looked as if wee might
have sum good time heer.

I got your letter

May 2. It was dated April the 19th.

I was glad to heer from
you. I am well to day.

I hope you _____

I love you and think of you

when I am alone and I
think of you _____ I _____

B3

_____ May the 4, 1864

I have just
received your leter mailed
the 16th of April with one
from your mother in the
_____. I was glad
to hoer from you all.
You must lookout for hiring

but no more. I hope you
_____ let out the south
lot. Do the best you
kin but do not work to _____
hard. The enemy is about 7
miles from here but I
do not no how meney they
have. I have herd sum
men say that there was
about 100,000 men here in
this division. I got one dated
the 22 of April. Tell Mr.
Watrous that I will make
it all wright about the logs.

B4

I love to talk to you
How does the old fruit trees
do? There is heer sum very
nice orchards heer. I love you
and the children so well.
I think of you very much
of the time. I am not
lonsom heer for like to go
sum where I cin be alone
and (somewhere) to think of home.
and think how _____
God lookes over us all. I
love my God and I no
he loves me to. When I
am alone I love to look
away in that bright land
where pain and sorrow is no
more. All sorrow
is gon. I pray that God
will keep you threw this

war and dismal world

I hope I may cum home
sum day. Good by my
dear wife. Jacob Demouth
Send me 2 postage stamps.
That is anouf to send it once.

LETTER C

C1

July the 12, 1864
Georgia - Wee are near
the Talhuzit River. Sum
of our men are acrost it.
Wee are nine miles from _____.
I am well this morning and I love

perty good _____
four days. I have washed
my shirt and drores so I
feel very good to day. I
do not think that the coper
heds kin do eney thing
this _____
I think that the soldiers
will _____
_____. We have been in the
_____ sum 2 or 3 dayes. Wee have
had very still times. I hope
you will not feel bad when
I have to go in the fight.
I will right as often as

C2

think I kin aford. I don't
no how son I kin come home.
but every thing lookes as if
the war would close this fall
but you must not put to
much dependance on what
I say about coming home becus
I kin not tell how long this
war will last and you no how
unsurten life is heer. I hope I

may come home to live and
to see the little ones romp
as they should. I trust you
will be good to them by night
and day. I love you one and
all. I pray that God will bless
you and keep you from sin.
I am happy to day and I hope
you will write and let me
know how the folks are getting
along at home. I cannot write

C3

to them all but they must
ask you how I do and then
they can find out.
July the 14, 1864
Good afternoon my old
woman. I am well today
and I hope you are the
same. If you know how
Esmond Jenkins got hurt
I want you should let
me know because
Martain Jenkins is about
thirty rods from here. He
has not heard from home
in about 1 month. I have
had several talks with
him. If you happen to
be in Manitowock I think
you had better write
until school is out
and I hope you will
enjoy your self well.
You must kiss the children
for me.

C4

This cost me 2 cents.
Scoonie made it.

(Here is a detailed picture of a warrior riding an eagle)

Long Liveth the Union!

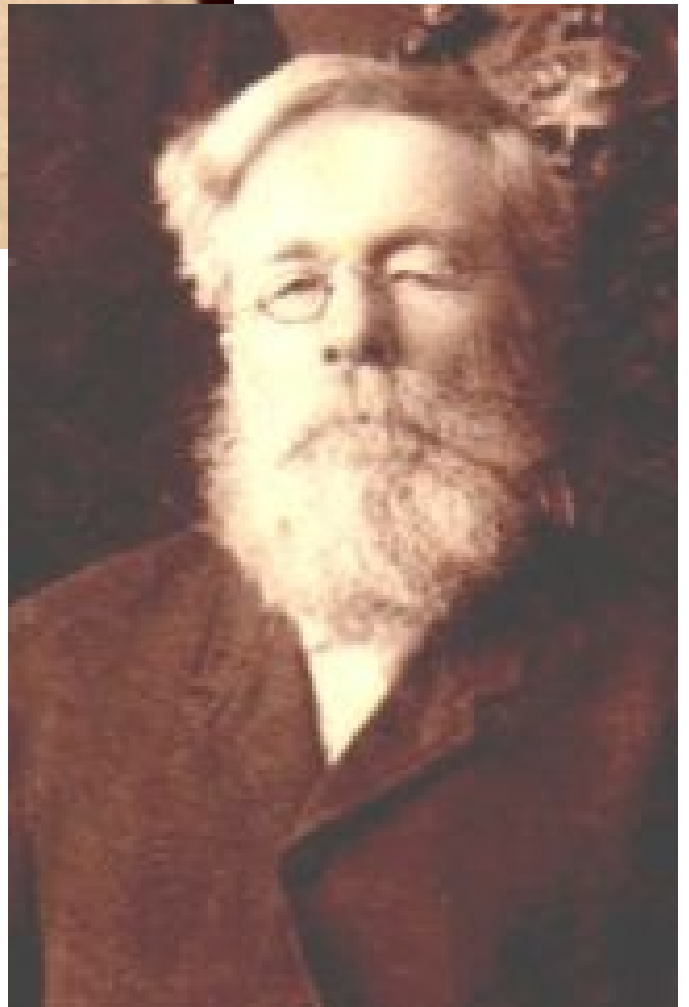
I hope that you will
look to God at all times
and he will take care
of you. I pray that God
will bless me and keep me from all
harm and bring me back in
safety to you and my friends.
I have been here in camp 7 days
and had a good time but I do
not know how soon we will leave here.
Pray for me.
from your husband. Jacob Demouth



Jacob Demouth
from a
tin-type
photograph



Jacob
and
Cordelia
Demouth





Demouth home at Christie, Wisconsin. Uncle Don with the horses, Sam, Musa, Zoey, Cordelia, and Jim Martindale.

About 1906



The Jacob (1835) Demouth Family.

Back: John, Sam, Don

Front: Cordelia, Lottie, Jacob



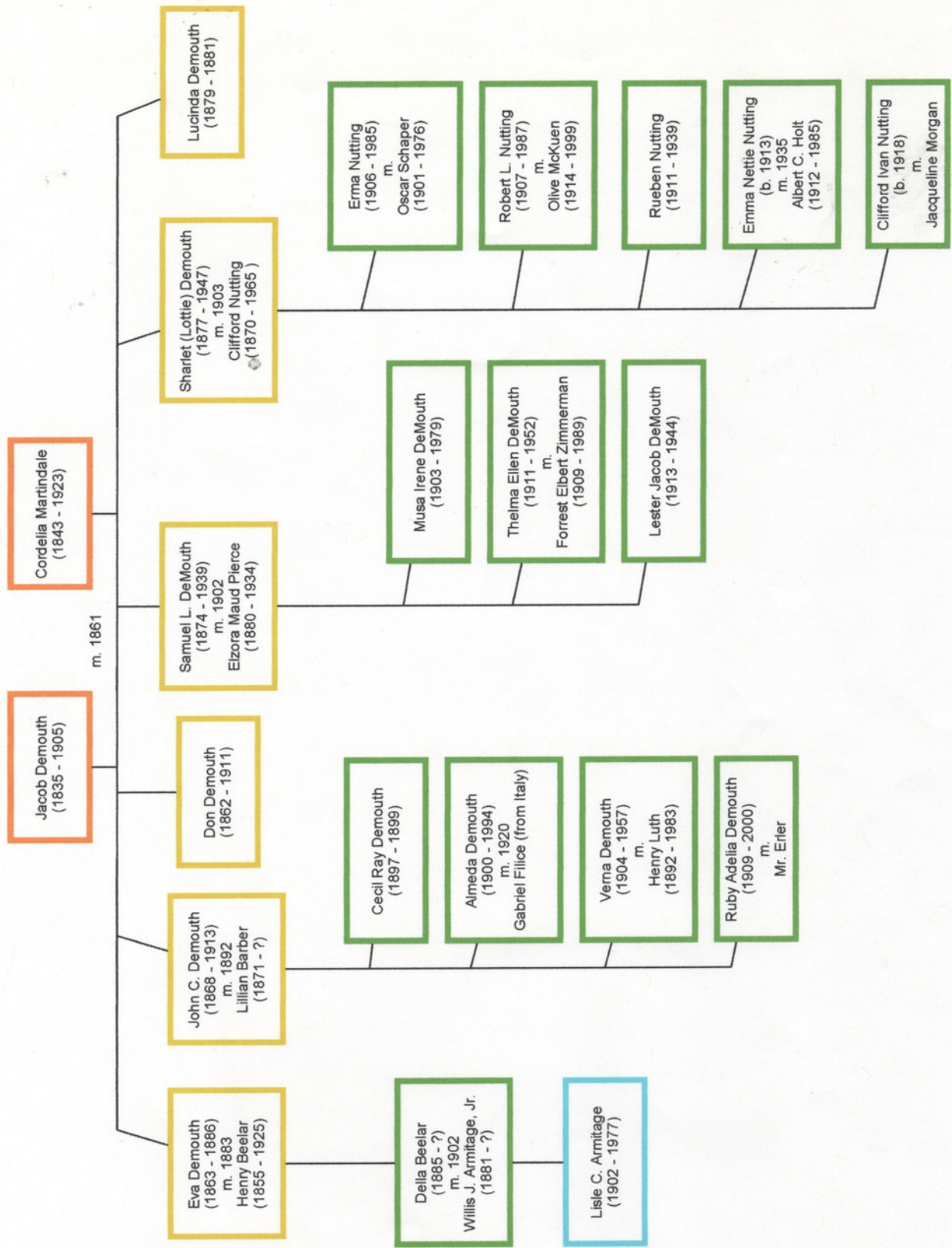
Sgt. John C. Demouth
Ft Yates, North Dakota
about 1890



Clifford and
Sharlet Demouth
Nutting



**Jacob and Cordelia Martindale
Demouth Family abt 1890
Back: John, Sam, Lottie, Don
Front: Cordelia, Jacob, Della Beelar,
and an empty chair for Eva, Della's
mother who died in 1886**



De Mouth and related tombstones at
the Christie Cemetery

Father - Jacob Demouth
Oct. 3, 1835
Sept. 7, 1905

—
Cordelia His Wife
Aug 29, 1843
March 23, 1923

Gone but not forgotten

Son - Don A. Demouth
Aug 25, 1862
Feb 15, 1911

Daughter - Lucinda Demouth
Feb. 3, 1879
April 28, 1881

Samuel Martindale
1814 - 1890

Janette Martindale (second wife of Samuel)
1841 - 1909

Rolla Martindale
Jan. 28, 1863
Feb. 15, 1882

Joseph L. Barber
died
Sept. 10, 1904
age 77 yrs 11 mos

Savior Lead Me
Francis E.
wife of J. L. Barber
died
Nov. 29, 1901
age 70 yrs. 3 mos.

Mother
Semantha Chase
1856-1928

Remember friends
as you pass by
As you are now
so once was I
As I am now
So you must be
Prepare for death
and follow me

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth (b.1835)

1 Mar 2006 Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted {G} Guardian

Page 1

Jacob DeMouth (b.3 Oct 1835-Pequannock,Morris,NJ;d.7 Sep 1905-Christy,WI)

sp: Cordelia Elirt Martindale (b.29 Aug 1843-Orwell,VT;m.26 Sep 1861;d.2 Mar 1923-Butternut,WI)

2. Don A. DeMouth (b.25 Aug 1862-Charlestown,Calumet,Wisconsin;d.15 Feb 1911-Christie,Clark Co,WI)

2. Eva M DeMouth (b.18 Dec 1863-Wisconsin;d.17 Dec 1886-Clark Co,WI)

sp: Henry Bealar (b.Abt 1855-PA;m.8 May 1883;d.11 Jun 1925-Salem,Oregon)

3. Della Beelar (b.Feb 1885-Wisconsin)

sp: Willis J Armitage Jr (b.Oct 1881-Wisconsin;m.Abt 1902)

4. Lisle C Armitage (b.19 Apr 1902-Clark Co.,WI;d.Jan 1977-Neillsville,Clark,WI)

sp: Doris (b.9 Dec 1907-Wisconsin;d.Oct 1981-Neillsville,Clark,WI)

5. Janita Armitage

2. John C. DeMouth (b.15 Apr 1868-Hayton,Calumet,WI;d.17 Oct 1913-MOrgan Hill,CA)

sp: Lillian Barber (b.Dec 1871-Calumet County,Wisc.;m.16 Nov 1892)

3. Cecil Ray DeMouth (b.6 Aug 1897-Clark Co,WI;d.4 Mar 1899-Clark Co,WI)

3. Almeda DeMouth (b.10 Nov 1900-Neillsville,Clark,WI;d.24 Jan 1994-CA)

sp: Gabriel Filice (b.6 Sep 1896-CAlabria,Italy;m.18 May 1920;d.Feb 1975)

4. Carmen E. Filice (b.1 Aug 1925;d.13 Nov 2002-Gilroy,Santa Clara,California)

sp: Gloria

5. Patti Filice (b.Abt 1944)

sp: Littlejohn

6. Kristann Littlejohn (b.Abt 1966)

6. Michelyn Littlejohn (b.Abt 1969)

5. John Filice (b.Abt 1948)

5. Toni Filice (b.Abt 1949)

sp: Blevins

6. Tiffany Blevins (b.Abt 1971)

6. Wendy Blevins (b.Abt 1973-Gilroy,CA)

4. Stanley Gaetano Filice (b.4 Feb 1922-Gilroy,CA;d.11 Jul 1995)

sp: Charlotte

5. Richard Filice

sp: UNKNOWN

6. Filice (b.1976-VA)

3. Verna DeMouth (b.14 Jan 1904-Clark Co.,WI;d.1957)

sp: Henry Luth (b.16 May 1892;d.Mar 1983-Glenbeulah,Sheboygan,WI)

4. Ruby Elizabeth Luth (b.Abt 1924){A}

sp: Lawrence E. Hicks (b.31 Jan 1922;d.14 Feb 2004-Seattle,King,WA)

3. Ruby Adelia DeMouth (b.13 Oct 1909-Santa Clara,CA;d.18 Dec 2000-Manistee Co.,Michigan)

sp: Erler

4. Lois Erler

2. Samuel L. DeMouth (b.12 Mar 1874-Christy,Clark,WI;d.18 Mar 1939-Portland,Oregon)

sp: Elzora Maude Pierce (b.10 May 1880-Greenwood,WI;m.27 Nov 1902;d.5 Nov 1934-Portland,Oregon)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006

Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted {G} Guardian

Page 2

- 3. Musa Irene DeMouth (b.29 Oct 1903-Christy,WI;d.7 Oct 1979-Seattle,WA)
- 3. Thelma Ellen DeMouth (b.10 Mar 1911-Christy,WI;d.29 Oct 1952-Lexington,MA)
 - sp: Forrest Elbert Zimmerman (b.28 Dec 1909-T,PC,Washington;m.16 Nov 1935;d.8 Mar 1989-New Glarus,Green Co,WI)
 - 4. Jon Christian Zimmerman (b.29 Oct 1939-Portland,Oregon)
 - sp: Nancy Gilson (b.26 Sep 1934-Titusville,PA;m.27 Jun 1964)
 - 5. Eric Jon Zimmerman (b.5 Jan 1968-Dayton,OH)
 - sp: Cherie Grubb (m.27 Jun 1992)
 - sp: Sarah Margaret Castle (b.26 Dec 1967-Rochester,NY;m.24 Jan 1998)
 - 6. Christian Daniel Zimmerman (b.28 Apr 2003-Presbyterian Hospital,Dallas,Texas)
 - 6. Joshua Michael Zimmerman (b.7 Jun 2004-Dallas,Texas)
- 4. Dianne Irene Zimmerman (b.23 Oct 1943-Portsmouth,VA)
 - sp: Paul Robert Stevens (b.6 Apr 1940-Waukegan,IL;m.25 Oct 1962)
 - 5. Dawne Irene Stevens (b.29 Nov 1964-Madison,WI)
 - sp: Jason Andrew Pamplin (b.3 Jun 1971-;m.Atlanta,GA;m.1 Aug 1992)
 - 6. Sarah Elizabeth Pamplin (b.16 Oct 1993-Adelphi,MD)
 - 6. Hannah Irene Pamplin (b.2 Sep 1995-Norfolk,VA)
 - 6. Timothy Paul Pamplin (b.24 Jul 1998-Woodstock,GA)
 - 6. Rebecca Anne Pamplin (b.3 May 2002-Marietta,Cobb,GA)
 - 5. Jon Christian Stevens
 - 5. Heather Carol Stevens (b.2 Aug 1970-Madison,WI)
 - 5. Daniel Derrick Stevens (b.10 Jan 1984-Madison,WI)
 - 5. Davida Xiong (b.28 Jun 1986-)(GSt Paul,Ramsey,MN)
 - 5. Shanie Xiong (b.14 Nov 1987-)(GFresno,Fresno,California)
- 3. Lester Jacob DeMouth (b.18 Dec 1913-Quinion,North Dakota;d.24 Oct 1944-Pacific Ocean)
 - sp: unknown (m.Abt 1898)
- 2. Sharlet DeMouth (b.30 Oct 1877;d.1947-Butternut,Ashland,WI)
 - sp: Clifford Nutting (b.1870-Skowhegan,Maine;m.Abt 1903;d.Sep 1965-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 3. Erma B Nutting (b.Mar 1906;d.Feb 1985-Milwaukee,Milwaukee,WI)
 - sp: Oscar Schaper (b.5 Feb 1901;d.28 Nov 1976-Butternut,Ashland,WI)
 - 4. Howard Schaper
 - 4. Richard Schaper (d.Bef 2005)
 - 4. Leone Schaper
 - 4. Robert Schaper (d.Bef 2005)
 - 4. Patricia Schaper
 - sp: Albert A. Tomasi (b.11 Jun 1931;d.20 Jan 1988-Milwaukee,Milwaukee,Wisconsin)
 - sp: Matt Renner
 - 4. Darrell Schaper
 - 4. Neil Schaper
 - 3. Robert L Nutting (b.28 Dec 1907-WI;d.10 Dec 1987-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Olive McKuen (b.5 Feb 1914;d.14 Apr 1999-Park Falls,Price,WI)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006

Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted {G} Guardian

Page 3

4. Doris Nutting

sp: Joseph Lucas

5. Jennifer Lucas

5. Susan Lucas

sp: Joseph Schmidt

5. Peter Lucas

4. Betty Nutting (b.25 May 1936;d.23 Oct 2004-Park Falls,Price,WI)

sp: Walter Hilgart

5. Rebecca Hilgart

sp: William Thompson

6. Benjamin Thompson

6. Valerie Thompson

6. Thompson

5. Scott Hilgart

sp: Deanna Timmers

5. Gregory Hilgart

5. Donald Hilgart

5. Jill Hilgart

sp: Donald Zink

6. Brianna Zink

6. Zink

6. Zink

4. Judy Nutting

sp: Renny Malach (m.(Div))

5. Renee Malach

5. Roxanne Malach

5. Colleen Malach

5. Renny Malach

5. Robert Malach

5. Samuel Malach

3. Rueben Nutting (b.11 Feb 1911;d.30 Oct 1939)

3. Emma Nettie Nutting (b.12 Jun 1913-Christie,Clark,WI)

sp: Albert C. Holt (b.14 Feb 1912-McAllister,Marinette,WI;m.21 Nov 1935;d.Oct 1985-Butternut,Ashland,WI)

4. Albert Holt (b.24 Feb 1936-Agenda,Ashland,WI)

sp: Joan Gauger (m.(Div))

5. Casey Holt (b.25 Feb 1963-Park Falls,Price,WI;d.24 Dec 2002-Maribel,WI)

5. Kelly Holt (b.Nov 1964-Wisconsin)

sp: Heidi

6. Michaela Holt

5. Cory Holt

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

- sp: Francine Elliot
 - 6. Elliot Holt
 - 6. Henry Holt
- 5. Holly Holt
 - sp: Tuan Dam
 - 6. Zachary Dam
 - 6. KimMarie Dam
 - 6. Miranda Dam
 - 6. Alec Dam
- 5. Heidi Holt{A}
 - sp: Eric Klein
- 5. Hayley Holt
 - sp: Matthew Vandebush
 - 6. Helton Vandebush
 - 6. Grayson Vandebush
 - 6. Adan Vandebush
- sp: Peggy Morgan (m.1 Jan 2006)
- 4. Darlene Holt (b.22 Aug 1937-Butternut,Ashland,WI)
 - sp: Robert Linsmeyer (b.25 Oct 1928-Butternut,Ashland,WI;m.1962;d.24 Jun 2000-Butternut,Ashland,WI)
 - 5. Larry Linsmeyer (b.7 Feb 1963-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Robin Dodge (b.15 May 1960-Milwaukee,Milwaukee,WI;m.9 Jun 1984)
 - 6. Brandon Linsmeyer (b.1 Jul 1985-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 6. Kayla Linsmeyer (b.13 Jun 1987-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 5. Dennis Linsmeyer (b.14 Aug 1965-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Cindy Vogt (m.(Div))
 - 6. Ashley Linsmeyer (b.18 Jun 1986-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 6. Alyssa Linsmeyer (b.1 Sep 1991-Medford,Taylor,WI)
 - sp: Lynn Campbell (b.11 Feb;m.16 Aug 1997)
 - 6. Alexander Linsmeyer (b.11 Nov 1995-Janesville,Rock,WI)
 - 5. Carol Linsmeyer (b.12 Aug 1974-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: David Niehoff (b.29 Dec 1968-Chicago,Cook,IL;m.8 Aug 1998)
 - 6. Marissa (b.16 May 2002)
 - 6. Nolan Robert Niehoff (b.10 Oct 2005-Fifield,Wisconsin)
- sp: Brice Nealey (b.19 Aug 1933;d.May 1960)
- 5. Brice Nealey (b.Ab 1960)
 - sp: Cynthia Marie Walker (b.11 Aug 1961-Park Falls,Price,WI;m.1 Sep 1979)
 - 6. Bambi Nealey (b.21 Jan 1981-Virginia,MN)
 - sp: Brent Williamson (m.24 Jun 2005)
 - 6. Samantha Nealey (b.1 Aug 1990-Park Falls,Price,WI)
- 4. Donald Holt (b.16 Aug 1940-Butternut,Ashland,WI)

Descendants of Jacob DeMouth

1 Mar 2006

Relationship Codes: {A} Adopted {G} Guardian

Page 5

- sp: Shirley, Knilicka (b.28 Jun 1937;m.6 Dec 1967)
- 4. Joan M. Holt (b.22 Oct 1942-Buttemut,Ashland,WI)
 - sp: Gary Cooley (b.7 Jul 1941-Park Falls,Price,WI;m.2 Sep 1961)
 - 5. Gary Cooley JR (b.25 Jul 1963-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Diana Palmer (b.16 Sep 1962;d.May 2001-Jacksonville,AR)
 - 5. Greg Cooley (b.26 May 1964-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 5. John Cooley (b.16 Nov 1965-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Caroline Korab (b.16 Sep 1964-Philips,Price,WI;m.Sep)
 - 6. Casandra Cooley (b.30 Sep 1990-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 6. Charles Cooley (b.4 Apr 1994-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 5. Donald Cooley (b.2 Dec 1973-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Shanda Tanner (b.6 Aug 1972-Park Falls,Price,WI;m.Apr 1993)
 - 6. Emma Cooley (b.Nov 1993-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 6. Amber Cooley (b.30 Jul 1995-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - 6. Steven Cooley (b.23 Aug 1997-Park Falls,Price,WI)
- 4. Bonnie M. Holt (b.10 Aug 1945-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Harland Ball (b.28 Nov 1941-Park Falls,Price,WI;m.Jun 1963)
 - 5. Tami Ball (b.31 Aug 1964-Park Falls,Price,WI)
 - sp: Wayne Michalski (m.Nov 1982)
 - 6. Allan Michalski (b.1989)
 - 6. Beth Evelyn Michalski (b.21 Dec 1991)
 - 5. William Ball (b.29 Feb 1968-Park Falls,Price,WI)
- 3. Clifford Ivan Nutting (b.1918)
 - sp: Jacqueline Morgan
 - 4. Susan Nutting
 - sp: Paul Andrews
 - 4. Cynthia Nutting
 - sp: Michael Mueller
- 2. Lucinda DeMouth (b.3 Feb 1879;d.28 Apr 1881)

Samuel Demouth's First wife

Marriage Sources

According to Erma Schaper, the name of Sam's 1st wife was Jeanette. (Personal Interview-August 1983

1. Census, Federal - 1900 - Philippine Islands, Daet, Ancestry p. 1 of 5, 30 Jun 1900. This census shows Sam is a sergeant and has been married for two years. Company B, 45th Regiment, Infantry. This source shows Sam was married while in Phillipines.

2. See census 1900 River Falls

2.2. Census, Federal 1900, River Falls, Pierce, Wisconsin, sheet 9. "Name: Nettie Demouth

[Nettie Johnston]

Age: 23

Birth Date: Dec 1876

Birthplace: Wisconsin

Home in 1900: River Falls, Pierce, Wisconsin

Ward of City: 3

House Number: 1

Sheet Number: 9

Number of Dwelling in Order of Visitation: 1

Family Number: 214

Race: White

Gender: Female

Relation to Head of House: Daughter

Marital Status: Married

Marriage Year: 1898

Years Married: 2

Father's name: George Johnston

Father's Birthplace: Scotland

Mother's name: Jane A Johnston

Mother's Birthplace: Scotland

Mother: Number of Living Children: 1

Mother: How Many Children: 1

Can Read: Yes

Can Write: Yes

Can Speak English: Yes

Household Members:

Name Age

George Johnston 68

Jane A Johnston67
Otis E Johnston25
Nettie Demouth 23
Theresa Demouth7

Source Citation

Year: 1900; Census Place: River Falls, Pierce, Wisconsin; Page: 9; Enumeration District: 0113

Source Information

Ancestry.com. 1900 United States Federal Census [database online]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.

Original data: United States of America, Bureau of the Census. Twelfth Census of the United States, 1900. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1900. T623, 1854 rolls."

Marriage Year: 1898

Years Married: 2." This source shows Sam and Jeanette married about 1898.

3. Census, Federal 1910, St Paul Ward 8, Ramsey, Minnesota; p. 12B. "Jeannette Demouth
in the 1910 United States Federal Census

Name:Jeannette Demouth

Age in 1910: 33

Birth Year: abt 1877

Birthplace: Wisconsin

Home in 1910: St Paul Ward 8, Ramsey, Minnesota

Street: Iglehart Avenue

Race:White

Gender: Female

Relation to Head of House: Head

Marital Status:Divorced

Father's Birthplace:Scotland

Mother's Birthplace:New York

Native Tongue: English

Occupation: Department Manager

Industry: Credit Bureau

Employer, Employee or Other: Wage Earner

Home Owned or Rented: Rent

Farm or House: House

Able to Read: Yes

Able to Write: Yes
Number of Children Born: 1
Number of Children Living: 1
Out of Work: N

Household Members:

Name Age

Jeannette Demouth 33

Elinore F Demouth 17

Occupation: Department Manager at a Credit Bureau."

4. Ancestry.com, St Paul, Minnesota, City Directory, 1917. "Name:
Mrs Jeannette O De Mouth

Gender: F (Female)

Residence Year:1917

Street address:1059 St Clair

Residence Place: St Paul, Minnesota, USA

Occupation: Dept Mngr

Publication Title: St Paul, Minnesota, City Directory, 1917."

5. Ancestry.com. "Jeanette Johnston

BIRTH1877 Wisconsin

DEATH

sources (4) records (3)

Family Info

Father George Johnson (1832-)NEW

Mother PrivateNEW

Spouse Samuel L De Mouth (1874-1939)

Married 1898

Children

Eleanor Thearsa (1893-1960)New." Ackerman Family Tree/ owner:
Kariackerman.

Jeanette Johnston Demouth b. Dec 1876

I believe Sam's first wife was Jeanette O. Johnston, daughter of George and Jane Atchison Johnston of River Falls, WI, There is no marriage record that I can find,. However my belief is based on the following facts:

1. 1900 Census shows her with her parents, says her name is Nettie DeMouth and she has been married 2 years. Her daughter Elinor Theresa, age 7, goes by name De Mouth.
2. 1900 Census, shows Sam in Philippines with U.S. Army, says he is married.
3. Sam's niece, Erma Schaper, whom I met in 1983, told me she thought Sam's first wife's name was Jeanette.
4. 1910 Census shows her living in St Paul and shows her as being divorced.
5. Ancestry.com Mentions Jeanette being married to Sam at several points, but proof is skethcy.

January 24, 2006

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you about my other grandfather, Samuel DeMouth.

Samuel L. DeMouth
12 Mar 1874 - 18 Mar 1939

Sam DeMouth came into the world on March 12 of 1874 in Christie, Clark County, Wisconsin. He joined his brothers John and Don and his sister Eva. After Sam came Sharlet and Lucinda. But Lucinda only lived to the age of two. The family moved from Calumet County, WI. to the farm at Christie in Clark County shortly before Sam was born. We don't know too much about his early years except that life was a struggle for pioneer families in northern Wisconsin during the late 19th century. In order to farm they first had to clear the land of the thick virgin forest without motorized tools or Home Depot. Once they succeeded in that they had to grow or produce almost everything they would use throughout the year. Sam's life was very like that described in the Laura Ingalls Wilder book, *Little House in the Big Woods*. In fact Laura was growing up not far away at the same time. Winters were cold and long and hard. The year of 1884 when Sam turned 10 there was an especially harsh winter due to the explosion of the volcano Krakatoa on the other side of the world in Indonesia.

When Sam was about 20 he joined the army, following in the footsteps of his older brother, John. Apparently Sam looked pretty sharp in his army uniform. Here is an article that appeared in The Clark Republican and Press March 12, 1896

"Samuel DeMouth arrived in this city Saturday, from Fort Snelling, Minnesota, where he is at present located as a member of Co. F. 3rd regiment, U. S. army. He has a furlough of twenty days, which time he will spend with his parents in Christie. His bright U. S. A. uniform attracted much attention."

About 1898 two things happened. Sam got married and then he got sent to the Philippine Islands for the Spanish American War with the rank of sergeant.

So far I haven't been able to find the name of Sam's first wife. Sam is in the 1900 US census as a soldier in the Philippines. That census form says he is married and has been for two years. I have a photo which looks like it must be a wedding photo of them. They were divorced before 1902.

Do you have any idea when the Spanish American War was or why it happened? Here's a quick explanation. In the late 1800's both Cuba and the Philippines were under the control of Spain. Between 1895 and 1898 people in both countries were fighting for independence. Many Americans were sympathetic to the plight of the Cubans because Cuba is close to us. In 1898 the US battleship Maine exploded in the Havana Harbor. Nobody knows for sure why it exploded, but it caused the deaths of

266 US sailors, so the US declared war on Spain. The war lasted only about a year and was easily won by the United States. It marked the beginning of our country's rise to world power.

But, why did we fight Spain in the Philippines as well as Cuba? It was really a fluke that the US attacked Spain in the Philippines. Teddy Roosevelt sent a telegram to Hong Kong for Commodore George Dewey, head of the US fleet of 10 brand new steel warships, saying that if the US went to war with Spain, Dewey should immediately take his ships and attack the Spanish in Manilla Harbor. Roosevelt wasn't president. He was an assistant secretary of the Navy. He did this on a day when his boss was out of the office. Roosevelt did not have the authority to give such an order. When Dewey got the order he said to himself, "Hmm...There's something fishy here," and he sent a cable to President McKinley asking if he should take this action. President McKinley, who had just read a book about the importance of sea power, surprised everyone by saying, "Yes." So when the US invaded Cuba, Dewey sailed into Manilla Harbor, totally surprising the Spanish and everyone else, and defeated their fleet without the loss of one US sailor. (However, 400 Spanish lives were lost.) Then the army sent soldiers over to secure the prize Dewey had won. Sam DeMouth was one of them.

Isn't it funny? Both Sam and his only son, Lester, were engaged in the US military involvement with The Philippine Islands. Sam was with the army in the Philippines at the beginning of US control in 1898. Lester was in the Philippines with the Marines when the US lost that control to Japan in 1942.

Sam and Elzora Maud Pierce (called Zoey) were married on the Pioneer Farm in Greenwood, Wisconsin on November 27, 1902. They married in spite of her parents objections, probably because of the divorce. Eleven months later their first child, Musa Irene, arrived.

Much of the rest of this story is based on tales told to me by my Aunt Musa. Aunt Musa claimed her dad wasn't much of a man for hard work and to him, the grass was always greener on the far side of the hill. There may be a lot of truth to that opinion. Aunt Musa certainly knew him better than I did as he died before I was born. In his defense, many farmers had a hard time making a living in the early 20th century. And many were lured west with the promise of instant riches.

In 1905 Sam's father died, leaving the farm in the hands of his three sons. Almost immediately the farm was in financial trouble. In 1906 Sam, his wife, and small daughter went west, all the way to Hood River country in Oregon. There Zoey got a job as a cook in a logging camp and Sam joined his brother John in California, supposedly looking for work. Instead of a job, John and Sam got involved in a land scheme. Sam wrote home to his mother asking her to mortgage the farm and send him the money for a logging operation. When Aunt Musa told the story she never mentioned her Uncle John. However, I have found a record of land patents issued to both John and Sam and their wives as well in 1905-1906 in the Mt. Diablo Meridian, Siskiyou County, of California. Cordelia got the money as requested, against the advice of her other children. The brothers used the money to buy the land. Unfortunately there was no way to harvest the lumber. There were no roads, no rails, no rivers nearby. So the investment was a failure, and because of the debt, the family eventually lost their farm, their home, and their livelihood.

The 1910 census indicates the farm is mortgaged. They must have hung on for a few more years because my mother, Thelma Ellen DeMouth, was born on the DeMouth farm at Christie on March 10, 1911. By then Sam's father, Jacob, had died. Sam's brother Don had died. His sister Eva had grown up, married, had a child and died. His sister Lottie was long gone and married, and his brother John was established in California. Only Sam's young family and mother, Cordelia, were left. They sold the farm and by the time the next baby came, Lester Jacob on the 18th of December in 1913, the family had moved to Quinion, North Dakota. Cordelia's another story.

And isn't it interesting to think about the rise and fall of wealth in this family. Our immigrant ancestor and his son, Jacob and Frederick Demouth, amassed a fortune in land. The next Demouth, Adam, preserved the fortune. The next Demouth, Jacob (b. 1763) lost the fortune. The next two Demouths in our line, John and Jacob, spent their lives building up new farms in Wisconsin. Jacob's son, Samuel, lost the new farm in Wisconsin. Isn't it a good thing there are more important things in life than wealth?

Anyone who has ever traveled across the northern US plains might well ask, "Why North Dakota?" It's a desolate part of our country. So much so that on old maps the area of land including eastern Montana and western North Dakota used to be referred to as "The Great American Desert." During the Civil War Congress had enacted "The Homestead Law." This law said that anyone who was a US citizen or intended to become one could claim 160 acres of open public land for free. All he had to do was to settle on and cultivate the homestead for five years. West of the Mississippi was full of open federal lands and people came by the droves, but not too many to North Dakota until after the railroads arrived in the 1880's and the native American Indians were controlled. Two things happened in the early 1900s that brought many homesteaders to western North Dakota and eastern Montana. The railroads needed people to ride and send goods on their trains and to man the stations along the way. The railroad owners began a great advertising campaign praising the wonders of dry farming on the prairies. The second thing was the railroad owners lobbied Congress to expand the homestead act so a farmer could get 320 acres instead of just 160. Congress obliged. But most years the land was just too dry for farming. Adding to problems was a popular method of planting that removed the sod and pulverized the topsoil so that when the first dry year came not only did crops fail, the topsoil blew away as well. So Sam DeMouth and his family were only one of many thousands of families who lost everything trying to farm in North Dakota in the early 1900's.

One interesting aspect to their time in North Dakota is, they did not go alone. Zoey's parents, Frank and Martha Pierce, and her half-sister and half-brother, Winnie and Roy Pierce, and her adopted half-brother, Iner Pierce (originally Iner Bredison), all went with them. Why did they leave Wisconsin? Perhaps some future researcher will be able to unravel that mystery. But not everyone who went to the dry prairie failed. Winnie Pierce married a man named William Braden. They were among those who stayed and survived in North Dakota.

My mother and Aunt Musa both talked about Winnie and Roy and life on the prairie. I wish I had listened better. I remember that one of them told about how to deal with prairie fires. She said if you should find yourself on the prairie with a prairie fire coming at you the thing to do is not to run away

from it. You can't run that fast. Instead, face the fire and run right through it. Prairie fires are very shallow and once you're through, you're perfectly safe. Read in Thelma's Story about Sam and the cow.

The letter Aunt Musa wrote to me late in her life tells more of their prairie experience.

"Our childhood (days) after we left Wisconsin were not happy ones. They were filled with so many fears when we were living in North Dakota; the fear of prairie fires, of rattlesnakes, and the fear of lack of necessities for living. I doubt if your mother ever told you of the winter we almost starved to death." Homesteading on the prairie was probably not the ideal life for a man who "Didn't like hard work."

The two photos I have of the homes of Sam and of his father-in-law, Frank Pierce, give another clue to what life was like for the DeMouth family in North Dakota.

We know the DeMouths were in North Dakota as late as 1918 because Zoey was the postmaster at Quinion from 1916 until 1918 when the post passed to her father, Frank Pierce. By the 1920 census the family has moved on to Montana where they bought a hotel in the town of Ballantine in Yellowstone County. Sam listed his occupation on the census form as "hotel proprietor." Zoey was the cook and manager. They made a living there until one day when the hotel burned to the ground. (Read about that in the Musa DeMouth Story.)

Like many refugees from the dry plains, when their luck ran out (if they ever had any), the DeMouth family decided to head for the west coast where they had relatives in Portland. They had no money for train fare so they worked their way across country picking fruit. They would pick enough to pay their way to the next train stop, then get off and pick some more. (There's more about their journey to Portland in Thelma's Story.) I don't know exactly when they arrived in Portland. My guess is mid-1920's.

The 1930 census shows them living in a part of Portland called Maplewood. Sam was working as a house painter and they had a boarder. In the early 30's Zoey took a job in the Libby canning factory. She was at work when she died in 1934. After that Lester joined the Marines, Musa graduated from Reed College and took a job in Pocatello, Idaho, and Thelma went to live with the family of her intended, Forrest Zimmerman. Sam didn't want to stay all by himself so he went to live with his brother John's daughter, Almeda, down in California.

Letter from Sam to Thelma mid to late 1930s.

"Gilroy, Cal Sept 29 (no year)

Dear Daughter,

I guess you have been wondering why I did not write you. So I will drop you a line to let you know I am well. Did not know just where to send it. I suppose Musa told you I had been down to see Lester. He looks fine and weighs most 200 lbs. Got a letter from him today. Said he had been firing the 6 inch gun. The crew he is in made the highest score in the fleet. Would like to know how you are getting along. I have had a lot of work this

summer, but not working this week. I may be up there in the near future. The folks here are all well. Almeda would like one of your wedding pictures.

Was sorry to hear about Jack. I received a letter from him the other day. Wish I could help him but don't know what I could do. How is the Bonneville Dam coming?

All for this time
from Dad"

But at the time of his death, March 18, 1939, he once again lived in Portland at 4632 SE 76th St. He died of a massive stroke.

I never knew my Grandpa DeMouth. My view of him has always been colored by Aunt Musa's tales and comments. He had a hard life, probably from boyhood onward. In that respect he was no different from other folks in his generation. Life was hard and there was no social security or welfare. The chances he did have he blew, losing the lovely Wisconsin farm being the big one. On the positive side, he stuck it out. He didn't abandon his family, the second one anyway. Also in his favor, my father said that the DeMouths were a happy bunch. Whenever he went to their house there was much laughing and singing. I think anyone who could laugh and sing after living through all the grief that Sam lived through deserves some credit. Don't you?

Here is how you're related to Sam DeMouth. Sam married Zoey Pierce and had Thelma DeMouth. Thelma married Forrest Zimmerman and had Dianne Zimmerman. Dianne married Paul Stevens and had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and had . . . Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky!
Hooray for Sam DeMouth!

Love, Granny



Sergeant Sam Demoiuth
about 1898



Sam with two
Spanish-American
War buddies



F. G. CLEMENT ...
Opposite Postoffice,
Niellsville.

Sam Demouth with first wife
about 1898

Jeanette O. Johnson
b. 1876 WI



Samuel L. and Elzora
Maud DeMouth

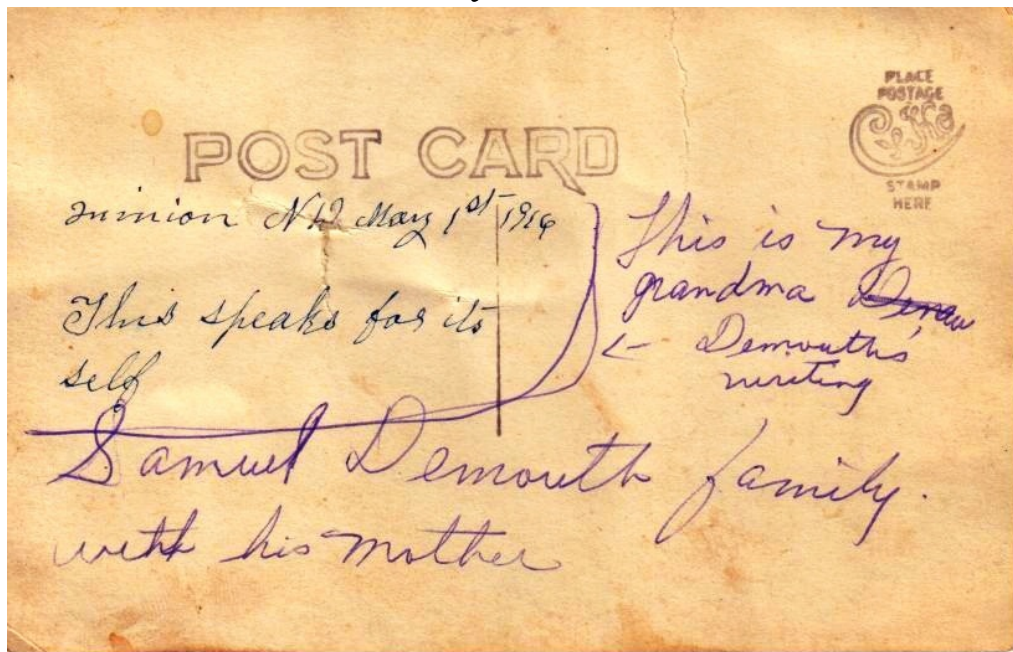
Mr. and Mrs. F. C. Pierce
request the pleasure of your presence at the
marriage of their daughter,
Elzora Maude,
to
Mr. Samuel L. DeMouth,
Thursday evening, November twenty-seven,
one thousand nine hundred and two,
at eight o'clock.
Pioneer Farm, Greenwood.



Demouth Little House on the Prairie

Quinion, ND, May 1, 1916

Sam Demouth, his mother Cordelia, seated, holding Lester
Musa, Zoey, and Thelma



Backside of photo (above)

A Pierce Family Reunion



Frank Pierce's Little House on the Prairie



Standing from left: Sam and Zoey Demouth, Roy and Carrie Pierce, Gladys Davis (?), Mable Tucker (?).

Seated from Left: Martha Pierce holding Amos (Roy's son), Frank Pierce holding Vera Braden, Winnie Braden holding Jessie Braden.

On ground: Musa, Thelma & Lester Demouth, Iner Pierce, Dog.



Quinion North Dakota
1913
8 children in school
Effy Mason teacher
1122 Aunt Mosa
was in 4th
grade
Old Quinion
School
house.

Back of photo (above)



Sam and Zoey in Portland
1930's





Sam DeMouth Philippines

Editor Note:

In Doianne's original notebook this page and picture were unlabeled. The disk file containing the picture was named "Sam Demouth Phillipines.jpg".

Musa Irene DeMouth
1903 - 1979

Dear Children,

Tonight I'm going to tell you about my one and only aunt. One thing for sure you can say about Aunt Musa, she had a LOT of spirit. That I received a letter from her three days after she died is a fitting testament. She had a wonderful life.

Musa Irene was the first child born to Samuel and Elzora Maud DeMouth in Christie, Wisconsin on the family farm. While Elzora (Zoey) had been growing up with her three sisters, they agreed that each of them would give their first daughter the middle name of Irene. But where on earth did the name "Musa" come from? It was from a book Zoey had read, but which one? I recall something about "The Forty Days of Musa Dagh," but that book didn't come out until the 1930's. As a small child she accompanied her parents to the west coast where they searched for some golden opportunity they never found. Musa's mother was a tremendous cook and got a job cooking for a logging camp in Oregon. There was no daycare. Musa, always active and mischievous, had a habit of wandering off which was a dangerous habit for a small child in a logging camp. So Zoey tied Musa to a tree in the yard while she cooked and watched her through the window.

Grandma Zoey shared her love of books with her children. She read Joan of Arc to Musa when she was quite small. Musa had a favorite doll given to her by her Uncle Don. One day shortly after the reading of Joan of Arc Zoey looked out the kitchen window to see the doll being burned at the stake by a very intent Musa.

Uncle Don DeMouth was a favorite with Musa. Even in her old age she spoke with great sorrow of his untimely death from mouth cancer.

Sometime between the birth of Musa's sister, Thelma, in 1911, and her brother, Lester, in 1913, the family left Wisconsin to try homesteading in Billings County, North Dakota. Zoey's dad, Frank Pierce, and his family went with them. Homesteading proved to be a very difficult sort of existence. Shortly before she died, Aunt Musa wrote her recollection of those years on the prairie.

"Our childhood (days) after we left Wisconsin were not happy ones. They were filled with so many fears when we were living in North Dakota; the fear of prairie fires, of rattlesnakes, and the fear of lack of necessities for living. I doubt if your mother ever told you of the winter we almost starved to death. I know she didn't like to talk about it. She was very young but she remembered it all too vividly. "

In North Dakota Musa continued the antics that had earned her the reputation as a wild child. She was told to stay away from a horse that was kept nearby. So at the first opportunity she got up onto the horse to see what would happen. Zoey looked out the window just in time to see Musa flying through the air.

For the rest of her life she carried a scar on her foot from that event.

After several years in North Dakota, probably about 1918, because that's when Zoey gave up the job of postmistress of Quinion, the family moved to Ballantine, Montana, where they operated a small hotel, with Zoey once again earning the family's living as hotel cook and manager. How long they stayed there is uncertain. Their stay came to an abrupt end one afternoon when the hotel caught on fire. And where was Musa while the hotel burned? Why up on the roof, yelling "FIRE" for all she was worth. Somehow she was rescued. No one thought the wild child would live to grow up. She not only grew up, she outlived everyone else in the family by many many years.

Sometime during the 1920's the family migrated on to Portland, Oregon. Here Musa got a job as domestic help in the home of a dentist. He had an extensive library and encouraged Musa to borrow and read his books, which she did with relish. He and his wife also encouraged her to continue her education. While living on the prairie, Musa had gone to school only through the 8th grade. By the time she got to Portland she was a big woman in her early twenties. But with this doctor's encouragement she started out as a freshmen in high school with all the little fourteen year olds. There must have been some difficult moments for her, but she did it. She completed high school and went on to Reed College where she immensely enjoyed the drama productions and got a degree in economics in June of 1935.

This story about Aunt Musa comes from Helen Moore, a family friend from the Reed days.

"Musa was a fan of the Marx Brothers. She and several friends went daily to see them when the Marx Brothers were at a local theater. At one point in the show, Groucho pretends to be a seal and acts and barks like one. Musa and her friends decided they'd meet in the front row of the balcony and each would bring a fresh fish and throw it to Groucho when he impersonates a seal. Musa arrived with her fish but none of the others showed up. Nothing daunted, she stood up and threw the fish at the appropriate time. It landed with a plop in front of Groucho. He looked up and said, 'I'm glad I didn't ask for an elephant.'"

I have a very old newspaper clipping telling of Musa's role in a 1936 Portland Civic Theatre production of The Mad Hopes. She is hailed as playing the humorous English dowager. Musa continued her interest in drama throughout her life by introducing her niece and nephew to live theater, taking in Shakespeare whenever possible, staging skits at the Service Center, and through storytelling. She was marvelous at Tajar Tales, and I'll never forget my two favorite Christmas stories she told, Why the Chimes Rang and The Other Wise Man.

After graduation from Reed College Musa worked for the Travelers Aid for awhile . Then she began her life-long career with the YWCA. She served in Pocatello, Idaho, in Billings, Montana, and in Highland Park, Illinois. In Highland Park her title was Executive Director. I'm not sure about the other two places. In 1969 she moved to a retirement home in Seattle, Washington, Hilltop House, where she remained very active teaching bridge, giving book reviews, going on trips, sewing doll clothes for the

Salvation Army until the very day of her death.

Aunt Musa Felt her childhood was one of deprivation. She wrote, "I never was able to enjoy myself until I grew up and left home," and then did she ever make up for lost time! Enjoy herself, and life, she did! Whatever was going on, Aunt Musa was apt to be at the center of it. During her career with the YWCA she led horseback treks for young girls up into the mountains. She taught bridge lessons and square dancing. She gave book reviews and wrote stories. During her early years at the YWCA in Highland Park she ran a servicemen's center that was open every weekend. It catered to the young men stationed at Fort Sheridan Army Base and Great Lakes Naval Base. The center operated in the basement of the local VFW Hall. Local young women served as Junior hostesses and local service organizations served food. The young people played pool, ping pong, and bridge, and danced. Sometimes they square danced. Sometimes they danced to popular tunes played on a record player. Sometimes a live band would play. The old piano in the corner would provide an anchor for the band or a chance for some lonely virtuoso to reengage his musical talents. There were strict rules about what could and could not happen on the premises and "Miss D" as she was called was very strict in enforcing them, but they all loved her. I believe she kept in touch with some service center alums until the day she died.

Musa was ever a devoted family member, both to her birth family in her younger years, and to her sister's family in later years. In Portland she worked hard at encouraging her younger sister and brother to go to school as she had. The effort paid with Thelma but not with Lester. The thirties were Depression years and times were tough. Whatever Musa had she gladly shared with her family. The story of the evening gown is a famous one in our family. In 1932 Thelma was invited to attend a ball with the dashing handsome, Forrest Zimmerman. She thought she could not go because she had nothing to wear. Musa came through like a fairy godmother spending her last cent to send her sister to the ball. Aunt Musa also bought her the canopy bed. Our mother liked canopy beds and clipped pictures of them out of magazines. She read me *The Secret Garden* three times and I swear she liked that book because of the illustration of Mary discovering Collin inside his canopy bed. About a year before Thelma died, Musa managed to get enough cash together to buy her a canopy bed. My how our mother loved it, though she never was able to have a canopy for it. She died in that bed. Heather has it now.

When my brother and I were small we were delighted when Aunt Musa came to visit which she did once or twice a year whether she could afford it or not. Would we have fun! It would be off to Boston to ride the swan boats and feed the squirrels and go to movies. Once she took us to four movies in one day! We loved it. I remember twice when her enthusiasm for going and seeing and doing almost got us into trouble. The first time she and I came into New York City and had a lay over before our next plane left for Boston. Auntie Moo figured if you were a kid with any time at all in New York you had to go to the top of the Empire State building, which was the tallest building in the world at that time. And since she was the biggest kid around we had to go and off we went! Did we get back in time for the airplane ride to Boston? No we did not! We had to go on a very slow train and I'm surprised she was able to pay for it. Another time we were up in Seattle visiting Cousin Bessie. Aunt Musa somehow lost track of time and when we should have been getting on the plane to go home we were on our way out to

Whidbey Island to visit some relative. I knew what day it was and where we were supposed to be but I never said a word because by missing the plane we were able to get in on a family outing to Mt Rainier which turned out to be the high point of the trip. Auntie Moo was also just as happy we had missed the plane.

When our mother died in 1952 Aunt Musa took us all under her wing. No matter the difficulties, it was what was needed to be done, and Aunt Musa would take care of her family. At that point we were all the family she had left. I shared Aunt Musa's bedroom at the YWCA. Our dad could only find a room to rent at first, so he lived there. And what to do with 13 year old Jon? Aunt Musa didn't ask, she went ahead and set him up in the TV room at the Y. He just had to be sure to stay out when all the little girls were using it to change into their dancing costumes after school. When the Y board heard about the arrangement they were not pleased. I could stay but Jon had to go. Soon Jon and Dad were moved into a tiny apartment a mile down the street. None of us had a car. Every evening Auntie Moo and I would traipse down St John's Ave. bringing supper. I don't know how she did it, doing her job at the Y which called for many weekend and evening hours, and trying to hold this little bedraggled family together, but she did it and at the time we didn't even appreciate that it was difficult for her.

I keep thinking of all the things I learned from Aunt Musa. I learned to swim, and square dance, and play bridge. I learned to enjoy theater and concerts and to do skits and read books. The library was next door to the Y and she insisted that I take out books and read them. She saw to it that I got lessons. When I came to her I was playing the violin so she had me continue even though there was no school program and continuing meant private lessons. What I thought I really wanted to do was play the piano, so when the Servicemen's Center closed down, she saw to it that I got the piano and had lessons. I still have that piano. Besides these concrete things there are many ways Aunt Musa impacted my life and made me the person that I am. One of the biggest ways was in exposing me to all the different kinds of people in the world. At the Y there was a Golden Circle Club for the elderly. There was the Friendship Club for women who did domestic work for the wealthy families along the North Shore. Many of these women were of foreign birth. There was the Dunbar Club made up of mostly Negro people who worked in the area. Every day was "Take Your Daughter (in this case niece) to Work Day." Whatever Aunt Musa did, I did it too. I learned to sing all the songs with the old folks; I learned to do rosemallig with the Friendship Club; I helped to cook and serve for the Dunbar Club. I learned to play pool with the soldiers and sailors. I learned that the Y was for everyone without regard to race or creed or color and so I expected the whole world to be. Because of Musa DeMouth I learned very early to relate to and respect and enjoy many different kinds of people.

Another gift from Aunt Musa was sharing in her zest for life. I trully believe Auntie Moo enjoyed everyday of her life, every single one - even the ones in North Dakota. The letter she wrote to me on the day she died says she was going down to play bridge that night. She did, and that's where she died of a massive heart attack. I think that's how she would have wanted it. And I got the letter three days later. Aunt Musa was our own Auntie Mame. Perhaps she tried to make it up to us that she was the only relative we had. I bet she would have been the same if we'd had a hundred aunts and uncles. She was my mother's sister, so she was my aunt. She was a great aunt to your mom, and she would be your

great great aunt. She never had her own children to remember her, but she treated us as well as she would have her own. So I hope you will help remember Auntie Moo, Musa Irene DeMouth. And some day I will discover where her mother got her strange name.

Love,
Granny



Musa
Irene
Demouth



Musa at age 3



The YWCA at 474 Laurel Avenue, Highland Park, Illinois where Musa worked as the Executive Director for many years in the 1950's and 1960's.

29 June 2002

Dear Children,

Please share this letter with your Mommy and Daddy, too.

Tonight I'm going to tell you about a very sweet, shy, funny, artistic person that happened to be my mother.

Thelma Ellen DeMouth
March 10, 1911 - October 29, 1952

Thelma was the 2nd child of Samuel and Elzora Maud (Zoey) DeMouth. She was born on March 10, 1911 on the DeMouth homestead farm in Christy, Wisconsin which is near the small town of Loyal in Clark County. Her older sister, Musa, was 7 and a half when Thelma was born. Her mother liked to read books and she named Thelma after the character "Thelma" in the book by that name by author Marie Corelli. It's a wonderful tale about a young Norwegian woman. I have a copy of it. Perhaps you will read it someday.

Shortly thereafter the farm was completely bankrupt, so the family left Wisconsin to try homesteading in North Dakota. Their third child, Lester, was born there in 1913 at a place called Quinion that no longer exists.

Aunt Musa wrote her recollection of those days in North Dakota:

"Our childhood (days) after we left Wisconsin were not happy ones. They were filled with so many fears when we were living in North Dakota; the fear of prairie fires, of rattlesnakes, and the fear of lack of necessities for living. I doubt if your mother ever told you of the winter we almost starved to death. I know she didn't like to talk about it. She was very young but she remembered it all too vividly. "

I have a picture of the tar paper shack that was their home in North Dakota.

One story I remember my mother telling of those years went like this The family owned one cow that every day would be staked out in a pasture far from the house. Every evening the kids would have to fetch the cow. She would amble along with the kids holding her rope. But when she came to a certain creek the cow would tear (!) through the creek dragging the children behind. Every night the kids complained, but the old man just said, "Nothin' wrong with the old cow!" One day the kids said HE should go to get the cow. To their surprise, he did. He came home wringing wet. The next day he sold the cow.

From the time she was a tiny child Thelma loved to draw. Paper was hard to come by in North Dakota, but whenever there was a scrap Thelma would draw. When they were able to get a newspaper Thelma

would decorate every border.

It was during those years that Thelma became very ill. Her mother worried but there was no doctor for miles around. After several months she seemed to recover. At the time no one realized she had had rheumatic fever and it had damaged her heart. She was never again so strong and healthy.

After several years in North Dakota the family moved on to Montana where they ran a small hotel in a town called Ballantine east of Billings. Zoey earned the family's living as the hotel cook and manager. Their stay in Ballantine came to an abrupt end one day when the hotel burned down. At first they couldn't find Musa. Then they realized she was on the roof yelling "Fire!" for all she was worth.

The DeMouths had relatives in Oregon, cousin Bessie and Uncle Jim Martindale, but no money to get there. So they worked their way across the rest of the west by picking fruit. They would pick long enough to earn the train fare to the next town and then stop and pick some more. When they finally got to Portland they called Cousin Bessie from the train station and she came to get them. She was used to living a pleasant comfortable life and was shocked to see her tattered cousins. The lines on their arms where the sweat had run down through the grime etched themselves in her memory.

While the children were growing up they had been able to attend school only through the eighth grade. After they came to Portland, although Musa was close to twenty years old, she started and completed high school and encouraged her younger brother and sister to do the same. Thelma graduated from Lincoln High School in Portland in 1930. She still loved to draw and because she showed great talent, she was awarded a scholarship to the Museum Art School.

Musa continued to look out for her timid little sister and even encouraged her to do some rather daring things. Musa and Thelma were on the very first commercial air flight between Portland and Seattle. The plane had an open cockpit. They didn't dare tell their mother until they were back in Portland.

Musa managed to continue her education by working her way through Reed College. She helped her sister get a job working in the home of the Physics Professor, Marcus O'Day. It was there Thelma met a handsome young physics student, Forrest Zimmerman. Forrest invited her to attend the Senior Ball with him, but she had nothing suitable to wear. Musa spent her very last cent to buy Thelma a beautiful evening gown.

Meanwhile Thelma went to the Art School. For her masterpiece she painted an illustration for a poem by Milton called "L'Allegro" on a triptych panel. That and many other works she did are still prized by our family including seven illustrations for "The Snow Queen" and an illustration of "Winken, Blinken, and Nod." (my brother Jon Zimmerman has that one.)

After her mother died in 1934 Thelma went to live with the Zimmerman family. It was under the critical eye of her future mother-in-law that she sewed her wedding dress which we still have. Forrest and Thelma were married in the Reed College Chapel on November 16, 1935.

After their marriage Forrest and Thelma lived in a one room shack way up in the mountains of the Columbia River Gorge. This was the landscape that inspired some the Snow Queen pictures. They were very much in love. She was his "Dido" and he was her "Forrie." In 1939 Thelma became pregnant with their first child, Jon Christian, and they moved down to the housing at the Bonneville dam where Forrest was employed.

In 1943 Forrest was needed for the war effort and received a commission in the Navy. Thelma was pregnant with baby number two. But the pregnancy was hard on her weak heart. With Forrest working 12 hour days at the Norfolk Naval Station Thelma had to spend the last three months of her pregnancy in bed in the Portsmouth Naval Hospital. She was weak and sick and depressed and lonely. The staff of the hospital didn't know if she or the baby would live. Two young navy nurses went out of their way to befriend her. They were Wilma Benson and a beautiful Lebanese woman named Diane Joseph. When both mother and baby did survive, these two became the baby's godmothers and she was named after the beauty.

In 1944 Forrest was sent to Pearl Harbor for the remainder of the war, so Thelma and baby Dianne went back to Portland to wait out the war at the Zimmerman's home. Jon had gone on ahead when Thelma was so sick. After the war they moved to Boston, living first in Jamaica Plains, then Ayre, and finally Lexington, MA.

Things I remember about my mother during this time - besides the fact that she was without any doubt the most wonderful mother in the world - she did beautiful sewing and made all my school dresses, she liked to listen to opera on the radio and sing along, and she liked to whistle to the birds, and she make up wonderful fanciful stories to encourage us to eat our beans or to explain how the body works or just to amuse. I remember many hours when she had to be on bed rest and she would read to me "The Secret Garden", "The Happy Prince", the Bible. She was a happy person with a whimsical sense of humor. She loved art and music and was very kind. Mostly I remember that my father absolutely adored her.

In the spring of 1952 there was hope that she might be able to have surgery to repair her heart. It was to be one of the very first open heart surgeries. She went to stay at a hospital in Boston and I went to stay with my Aunt Musa in Highland Park, IL. But instead of the surgery she had a stroke and she couldn't walk or talk very well and she couldn't sing. Several months after she came home from the hospital, on my brother Jon's 13th birthday, October 29, 1952, she died of a massive cerebral hemorrhage - that is a blood clot in the brain. She was only 41 years old.

Even after almost 50 years I still miss her. That's how it is when you love someone. That's why I'm telling you about her, so you can feel like you know her and love her, too. She would have wanted to live to see her grandchildren. I know that somewhere up in heaven she is looking down with delight to see you guys, her beautiful great grandchildren.

Lots of Love, Granny



Thelma Ellen
Demouth

about 1928

November 16, 1935
Reed College Chapel

Thelma and Forrest





Thelma - age 2
Musa - age 9
taken at Dickinson,
North Dakota

This crocheted beadsread begun
by Thelma was finished by her
friend Peg Nicodemus 40 years
after Thelma's death





Viola Martindale's birthday at the Hotel Ballantine, Montana
Thelma 1st on left; Musa 4th from right

Musa and Thelma about to board the 1st commercial
flight between Portland and Seattle.
The plane had an open cockpit.





Illustrations for H. C. Anderson's "Snow Queen".

Art school masterpiece Triptych Panel
illustrating Milton's "L'Allegro"



Thelma's
Art



Thelma
in
Maplewood, Oregon



Lester Jacob DeMouth 18 December 1913 - 24 October 1944

15 March 2004

Dear Children,

Today I am writing to you about my only uncle and I never even met him.

Lester was the third child of Samuel and Elzora Pierce DeMouth joining his two older sisters, Musa, aged 10, and Thelma, aged 2. He was born on December 18, 1913 in a place called Quinion, Billings County, North Dakota. It took me a while to find Quinion because it isn't on any map any more. Here's what I found out about Quinion from a very nice lady in North Dakota named Patrice Hartman.

Quinion was located in Billings County 29 miles NNE of Medora. Mrs. Bert Townend was tired of traveling 15 miles to a place called Fairfield every time she wanted to pick up mail or send a letter. So about 1910 she circulated a petition to have a post office. There was no town where Mrs. Fairfield lived, only a few poor farms and ranches. To have a post office you at least needed a name so she picked Quinion because back in 1885 a man named H.C. Quinion had lived there. He had come from Vermont and built a ranch called the Q-Bar Ranch on Magpie Creek north of a town called Fryburg. He had 600 to 700 horses. Mrs. Townsend was the first post mistress of Quinion and held that position until the building burned down. Elzora De Mouth, that's Lester's mother, was the post mistress from 1916 'til 1918. Women could not yet vote in the USA but apparently they could be trusted for an important job like post mistress. 1918 is probably when Lester's family moved to Montana. After that Lester's grandfather, Frank O. Pierce took over as post master of Quinion until 1923. That's probably when he moved on to Oregon. And at that point the post office closed and Quinion disappeared and anyone who lived there had to go to Fairfield to get their mail.

Now you might think this isn't very important and why am I going on and on about where Lester was born. It is important because it tells us where this family settled in North Dakota after they left the beautiful green state of Wisconsin. Ask your mommy to help you find on a map where Quinion was. Now North Dakota may be a fine state in many ways, but it was not and is not beautifully green like Wisconsin. Many settlers were lured out to the Dakotas with the offer of free land if they put up a house and lived there for a while. And this is what happened to Lester's family. Sometime between when Thelma was born in March of 1911 and when Lester was born, the DeMouth family came pioneering in North Dakota. It wasn't just Sam and his wife and kids either. His father-in-law, Frank Pierce, also came with his wife and children, Winnie and Roy, who were in their 20's and married, and Iner, their adopted son who was a young teenager. I have a picture of the whole gang and also a picture of the DeMouth's home and the Pierce's home. But until Patrice sent me the information about Quinion, I had no idea where in the large state of North Dakota they lived.

I mentioned that North Dakota is not green. Rainfall varies from year to year from just barely enough to grow a crop to almost nothing. The DeMouths along with many other pioneers had a hard time making a living even with free land. I wrote a little bit about life on the North Dakota prairie in the story for Lester's sister Thelma. So here, let's just repeat. Life was very hard. That's undoubtedly why Lester's

mom took the job as post mistress. It was something she could do to keep her children fed.

I don't remember many stories about Lester as a child but this one. Lester was very very shy. Out on the prairie they could go months without seeing anyone outside their family. One day a stranger lady came to call on Lester's mother. Lester could hear them talking in the kitchen. He was terrified. All of a sudden he came tearing through the kitchen and out the door fast as a streak of lightning. The only problem was he hadn't taken time to open the door. He broke through it screen, wood, and everything.

By the year 1920, probably by 1918, the DeMouths had given up on homesteading and moved to a little town in Montana called Ballantine. There they purchased an old building which they turned into a hotel. Lester's mom was the cook. After a few years the hotel burned down and the family moved on to Portland, Oregon. The children had gone to school through 8th grade in North Dakota and Montana but they couldn't go to high school because there wasn't one anywhere near them. Musa and Thelma went to high school after they got to Oregon. Musa tried and tried to get Lester to go but it was no use. Lester was busy getting over his shyness and discovering the joys of big city life. He was into wild living and drinking. Aunt Musa always said if Lester hadn't died in the war he would have ended up as an alcoholic bum. I refuse to believe it, but it gives you an idea what he was like after the family got to Portland.

Lester's mother died suddenly in 1934 and Lester joined the marines the following year. We know a little bit about his years in the marines before World War II from letters he wrote to Thelma. One letter tells about being aboard the ship that was searching for the downed flier Amelia Earhart. Several letters tell about being stationed in China. Lester was with a group known as the China Marines, because they went straight from a long stretch of duty in Shanghai, China to the war in the Pacific, instead of getting to go home as they had planned. You can read Lester's letters by clicking on the notes after his name, up above. Because of the internet I have been fortunate to receive letters from several men who served with Lester and remembered him. One of them was Arthur W. Jones of Del City, Oklahoma. This is what he wrote to me, 7 May 2004:

"DeMouth and I made several liberties together in Shanghai. He was a good Marine and was liked by the Marines. . . .

"We left Shanghai on the same boat to Olongopo, P.I. Was at Olongopo when we were bombed for the first time.

"We were ordered to Bataan on the 29th day of December. We were ordered to Corregidor for beach defense and after landing laid down for a few minutes rest at Middlesides Barracks when Corregidor was bombed for the first time for 3 hrs. and 15 mins. Wave after wave came over.

"Back in Shanghai we were together on guard duty at an oil company on the Yantzze river for a week with other guard members.

"After Corregidor fell we moved from there to a hell camp in Cabanatum Prison Camp.

We were together there until groups of us were shipped out to work details. After that I lost contact with DeMouth. . . . Arthur (Art) W. Jones"

J. E. Dupont from Plaquemine, Louisiana, also had guard duty with Lester in Shanghai. He wrote:

"I do know that he was well liked by the other Marines and that he performed his duty well. As I recall he was rather quiet and mild mannered."

Mr. Dupont also sent a copy of a newsletter from the Shanghai days with this note about Lester:

"DeMouth heard from two gals in the states the last mail and it was quite comical. One of the girls (Betty) wanted him to write more because it was hard to love him when she got no word from him, and the other girl (Betty's friend) wrote to assure him that Betty was madly in love with him. Anyway, they both wished him a speedy return. Looks as though he may have something there."

And this came from Ms/Sgt Herman E. Smith:

"I was well acquainted with Lester. We served in the same squad in Shanghai, China for about one year. Then in November of 1941 we were pulled out of Shanghai to the Philippines on Subic Bay. We arrived there seven days before the war began. We were at Olongopo when the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor. We left Olongopo and went down through Bataan to Marivales across the bay from Corregidor. On Christmas night 1941 we were taken to Corregidor for beach defense, When we arrived on Corregidor we were split up and sent to different companies. I remained with F Co. and Lester was sent to I Co. 3rd Bat. That was the last time I ever saw him"

Spain had lost control of the Philippines to the United States in the Spanish American War, so American troops were in the Philippines guarding the islands and doing routine kinds of things before WWII. It's interesting to think about the fact that Lester's father, Sam DeMouth, was in the Spanish American War that won control of the Philippines for America, and his son, Lester, was there in World War II when the islands were taken from America. So Lester and his buddies were there in Corregidor right after the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor, Hawaii and the United States officially joined the World War II. Lester and the other marines did not have very good weapons. They were left over from World War I and as often as not they didn't work at all. And they ran out of food. But they kept fighting and defending the island for months and months with no hope of resupply or rescue. It was horrible. Finally on May 7, 1942 they surrendered. And Lester and all the others were taken prisoner by the Japanese. The Philippine Islands were no longer an American Territory. They now belonged to the Imperial Empire of Japan.

Lester lived for two years and 5 months in Japanese POW camps. That is where they kept the prisoners of war. The prisoners were used for slave labor by the Japanese. They were treated cruelly and fed very poorly. What they ate was rice, rice with weevils, a little rice, never enough rice. Occasionally it was cooked with a kind of tough grass that tasted horrible. Those who wanted to stay alive forced themselves to eat what little there was and they gradually became living skeletons as they

lost weight from lack of food.

In 1944 the Japanese began to transfer prisoners from the various POW camps in the Philippines to POW camps in Japan in what are called the "Hell ships." Here is a description of what happened written by William Bowen, a man I know whose father was with Uncle Lester on board the Arisan Maru.

"A draft of prisoners was assembled at Old Bilibid Prison starting in late September 1944 for transport to Japan to work as forced labor. Many of the men came from the Cabanatuan Prison Camp. The draft of approximately 1800 boarded the Arisan Maru and departed Manila on October 10, 1944. The ship sailed south to the vicinity of Palawan Island and laid over until 19 October. One reason advanced for the move South and the layover was to avoid US air and naval action. The Arisan returned to Manila on the 19th, took on supplies on the 20th and left in a convoy around midnight headed for Takao, Formosa. The 6886 ton Arisan Maru was sunk in the Bashi Straits, South China Sea, Latitude 20 o 46' N, Longitude 118 o 18' E, on October 24, 1944 at about 5:00 PM. Naval records indicate that the USS Shark II (SS 314) attacked a Japanese freighter in the late afternoon of October 24, 1944. The USS Shark was lost with all 87 hands in that same action and is believed to have torpedoed the Arisan. The Arisan carried no markings or flag indicating that it was carrying Allied prisoners. It was hit aft of midships causing the ship to split open with the rear section sinking downward into the sea. A torpedo is thought to have hit in number three hold where Japanese troops and civilians were located. The Japanese quickly evacuated the ship and were picked up by their destroyer escorts. Before leaving the Japanese guards cut rope ladders into the prisoner holds but these were restored by the prisoners and the survivors agree that almost all prisoners were able to get off the ship. Many scavenged whatever food and water they could before leaving the ship. At first, many prisoners swam toward the Japanese destroyers hoping for rescue. They were pushed and beaten away with poles. The men climbed on whatever wreckage they could find to stay afloat for rescue."

I doubt very much if Uncle Lester could even swim. A few men, 9 of the 1800, did survive and came back from the war to tell their story. But Uncle Lester's bones rest at the bottom of the South China Sea.

Lester was posthumously awarded the Purple Heart, American Defense Service Medal with Base Clasp, Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal, World War II Victory Medal. These are in the possession of my brother, Jon Zimmerman.

So this is the story of my Uncle Lester. He was strong and good. He was a poor boy from the American prairie who became an adult in Oregon during the Great Depression. He didn't have many opportunities in life so he joined the Marines. He never would marry and raise a family. Instead, he suffered unspeakable horrors in the battle of Corregidor, in Japanese prison camps, and in death aboard the Arisan Maru. He died to keep America and the world free from the Japanese empire. In this he won. Please never forget your Uncle Lester. Lester Jacob DeMouth is an American hero.

Love, Granny

Lester J. DeMouth Letters as a US Marine

"I have five letters Uncle Lester wrote to my mother while he was in the Marines but before the war and one he wrote to a friend. Here they are:

LETTER # 1

return address; Pvt. L.J. DeMouth, Marine Guard, U.S.S. Lexington, Long Beach, Calif.

postmark: U.S.S. Lexington, Aug. 6, 4PM, 1936

address: Mrs. Thelma Zimmerman, Bonneville, Oregon

Aug. 6, 1936, Off Long Beach, at sea

Dear Thelma,

I'm sorry I haven't answered sooner but it's been pretty hard to find time. There's so many things doing all the time, and sports to work for and I'm really trying to study once in awhile. We're in the gunnery season now great noises all around us and being big and husky and pretty calm and cool, they put me in the thick of it... Can you imagine me as a man who stands right on top of a large gun throwing great big shells into it, and getting 7 shells in and shot off in 8 seconds. I won in speed the other day and when our battery officer said very good it sure made me feel good. Of course there's nine other men on the gun. But I consider my job first and most important. We're out at sea now drilling. But we go into port every night. I wish you could see how immaculate things are on a ship of this type. Everything is spotless. And the men are of course the same, if you have a spot on your white belt you don't get liberty, or if shoes aren't shined enough. However I've been quite lucky and haven't been restricted. Only once down in Panama and I tried to get ashore in a pair of kakie pants that weren't starched. And the seargent sent me back to change. Well I'm sure in with a mighty decent bunch. They're of course pretty rugged or they just get that way in here. But at least I don't drink anymore, only a glass of beer or something about once a month. If you see Jim (Probably Uncle Jim Martindale) tell him to write to me and that I haven't forgot that I owe him and, Jack, I haven't heard from him or heard much about him, so tell him to drop a line once in awhile and let me know his address. I'm sure glad to hear you and Forrest are coming along so nicely, but I knew you would. I sure tried hard to get to come home when we were in Bremerton but there wasn't a chance but we'll be up there again this winter (if we don't go east(?)) or maybe Spain. I sure had a nice job in Bremerton. I was a telephone orderly. Of course I had a lot of duty, but it's fun to talk to Captains, Admirals, Commanders, and all the rest. We've got the nicest bunch of officers in the navy on this ship. And I would do anything for them. Just think I get up out of my hammock every morn at 6:00, some difference from what I was used to. It's kind of a thrill to be a real "sea goin marine," as they're respected wherever we go. But at times I get a little lonely for the old friends and well some kind of a real home. I will try and save a little money and when I can get up there we'll get a tombstone for Mama. But you can't imagine how fast money goes, laundry, supplies, and many things. Well I've got to get back to drill, so tell Forrest and everyone hello. and PLEASE answer soon.

As ever

Your brother,
Lester

This letter may sound kind of funny but, everybody yelling, guns banging and, well, just try and figure it out.

LETTER #2

return address: Lester J. DeMouth, Marine Guard, U.S.S. Lexington, San Pedro, Calif.

postmark: U.S.S. Lexington, August 23, 7 AM, 1937

address: Mrs. F.E. Zimmerman, Bonneville, Oregon

Envelope: looks like an official "Lexington" envelope. It's decorated with a golden dragon and goat, has a stamp affixed with a photo of the ship, in the "return" area is printed the following:

U.S.S. Lexington with 63 planes aboard in company with the U.S.S. Lamson, Drayton, and Cushing, steamed into the Domain of the Golden Dragon and Realm of Neptunus Rex on 14 July 1937, when the intersection of the equator and International Date Line was crossed while searching for the lost Earhart Plane in the South Seas. The Lexington search group steamed about 11,000 miles and searched 200,000 square miles with no casualties while conducting the largest and most extensive mass search in naval peacetime history for the lost flier. 3 to 30 July, 1937.

Aug 22, 1937 Long Beach, Calif.

Dear Thelma

Sorry I didn't write sooner but that's the way it goes. We're finally back in Long Beach for 48 hours anyway. We're leaving again tomorrow (Monday) for San Clemente to fire nite battle practice. I guess I'm a little bit nervous but I can take it. I somehow just can't get used to firing those big guns. And I work on one every day, been taking care of a gun now for 1 whole year, quite a record on this ship for a marine gunner. I get it pretty easy though. Take right now for instance. Instead of being cooped up with a bunch of men I'm taking it easy in a sailors bunk. While he's ashore I'm in charge (back here) of the battery, 3 5in. guns. A nice homey compartment all to myself and all there is, is a little responsibility. I guess you read about our mad dash across the Pacific in search of Amelia. It was mad alright. I thought all the crew would go mad before we sighted land. But we proved our mettel by really roughing it out. Run short of provisions, gas, oil, and everything else. If you think it gets hot in Portland you should spend a few days around that Equator. I hope I never have to go back down there. That makes three times I've been down in those waters and I know a lot of sailors who have sailed for 20 years and never got near the equator. Well it's all over now and I sure am glad to be back in home port.

I think I'll spend five days in Portland sometime in Oct. At least I hope I can. I don't think I'll have to go to China. But one never knows does one.

I'm glad to hear you have the library at Bonneville. Maybe I can get some more of Wodehouse(?) books. How is Forrest coming along? Tell him hello and be seeing you

soon. I wish I could have found a job before I joined so I could have stayed in Portland. But I guess this four years will do me a lot of good. But it's a cinch I won't save any money in here. I think I'll live in Frisco when I get paid off. I kind of like that place and there's a lot of work there, that is of course if I don't ship over in the navy. The marines are alright but it's the loneliest outfit in the world. It isn't much wonder that marines drink so much. We're the outcasts of every service. It really is.

Please write and let me know what you and Forrest are doing. It gives me something to think about anyway, and I'm really terribly lonely. So If I don't go to China I'll be seeing you in Oct.

Lots of Love

Lester

I hope you like the envelope.

LETTER #3

Return Address: Pfc. L. J. DeMouth, U.S. Marines

Postmark: Bremerton Wash. Nov 8, 1937 8:30 AM

Address: Mrs. Forrest Zimmerman, Bonneville, Oregon

Envelope: On the left front of the envelope is a gold embossed picture labeled, "U.S.S. Lexington, Aircraft Battle Force." In the lower center of that picture is a stamp bearing a photo of the Lexington. Above, these words are printed in gold: "U.S.S. Lexington Visits the Pacific Northwest - Navy Yard, Puget Sound, Bremerton, Washington."

May 21, 1938

Long Beach, San Diego

Dear Thelma,

I was just counting the letters I've received from you in two and a half years, and if I'm not mistaken, it's three. Possibly Four, but not any more than that. So don't you think you could write me another one now, to that little grown up brother of yours? I'm sending a picture and I hope you can find one to send me. It's a fairly good picture, don't you think? They tell me I look like Fred McMurray (in the picture). The cute little fellow is a great buddy of mine. Believe it or not he's a smart kid too. Went to college for over 2 years and he's not quite 21 yet. He takes care of me, (as he calls it). You see, whenever I go ashore with him he refuses to let me drink, not even a beer, and for some reason I don't. Anyway, a great little fellow. The car belongs to a buddy of mine in Long Beach. His wife took our picture.

Have you heard from Dad lately? I haven't for months and there seems to be a big bill in San Jose that they insist we pay. I haven't enough money to pay for a bill that size, but Almeda (1st cousin) doesn't seem to realize it. I don't know what to do about it. I've tried to borrow money, but it's impossible. I guess we'll all have to get together and see what can be done about it. I'm going to 'Frisco' in a month or so and I'll see them. I don't know if I can raise any money or not. But we'll see.

We got back from the toughest cruise the fleet has ever made a few weeks ago. Gosh, it was tough too. We had five hundred men sick with tonsillitis and in between times we were having war maneuvers. And when there in the thick of battle, a man might just as well forget he ever had a place to sleep. But it's the fourth and last cruise to a foreign Port o' Call. I'm Pretty sure of getting off in Oct. and then I'll only have about a year left to do. I've been about the busiest man on the old lady Lex. these past few weeks. I've been holding down a gunner's mate's job, I'm in charge of the upkeep and general order of three big five inch anti aircraft guns. I've got two men but gosh, what a job. I've been trying to get out of it, as it's too much responsibility for me. But the officers tell me I'm doing fine and the gunner's mate will be back from leave in a couple of weeks. Well I may pull through.

Well write soon, Thelma and tell Forrest, Hello.

Lots of love,

Lester

LETTER #4 (in same envelope as #3)

Feb. 7, 1941

Shanghai, China

Dear Sis"

So sorry, I've been so long in writing. Thanks a million for the pictures. They were swell. Little Jon sure is a mighty cute little baby. Gee, just think, by the time I see home land again, he'll be running around and almost ready to start to school. There's a matter of us remaining out here during the duration of war, that is of course if the U.S. actually goes into combat. However, if there is no war, I'll be back in around two or three more years.

I'm rather depressed today. I took a competitive exam for corporal. (It's been going on for the last three weeks.) And at the last few points, I lost out, just five tenths of a point lacking. I can hardly describe my actions. But after much hollering and yelling and all, I I settled down to consider that it was all my own fault and not the Marine Corps. I've been hitting the champagne little heavy, and they've warned me to lay off. Of course I still have plenty of time to make, but it sure hurt me and everyone was so sure I'd make it alright. Oh well, I guess I shouldn't let it get me down.

I had some pictures to send, but someone made off with them. However I'm having some more made so will send some next time. Shanghai is still the same - always trouble brewing. I'm on duty tonite. It's a sort of a riot squad in case of trouble. We have to go out and settle it, here in the settlement. Well Thelma I'm feeling so bad I guess I'll sign off. The mail leaves for the States in the morn. Will write more next time.

Best regards to Forrest.

With Love,

Lester

LETTER #5

the Envelope:

Address: Mr. J. H. D. Simons, Bonneville, Oregon, U.S.A., c/o Mrs. F.E. Zimmerman, Box 705

Postmark: 4th Regt. U.S.M.C. Shanghai, China, Jul 7, 1941, 8 AM

Return address area: a black stamp, Shanghai, China, "Lester J. DeMouth" in the body of a dragon, some Chinese characters, F. Co. 2nd Bn. 4th Marines

Back flap of envelope: a stamped blue & white figure showing two dragons on opposite sides of a figure of planes earth. Above the words: Fourth U.S. Marines. Seper Fidelis. Below the words: Shanghai China.

The Letter:

top of each page : same stamp as on envelope flap.

June 1, 1941
Shanghai, China

Dear Jack,

Was glad to hear from you. A letter from the States is a very prized possession here in the Orient. I was out of Shanghai when your letter came on outpost duty. We get a dollar twenty extra a day for that duty, so with the exchange around eighteen for one it makes a tidy little sum. However the ~+' money isn't worth a great deal. The beer out here sure isn't as good as the brew you get at home. And although the world's beauties are on parade here, there isn't a chance with the upper crust so a wad of money goes for any darn fool thing. Well, if I live through another year out here I'll be coming home next year at this time. I'm keeping all my fingers crossed and I almost pray at nite. Some people might like this country, but little Lester sure has a different opinion. It wasn't so bad for awhile but now, it's getting to be too much routine. Most all places are restricted to us. We can't go out of the settlement unless it's on official business and liberty is up at midnite. Gosh, remember the day I met you on Wash. Street and you bought me a beer. I shipped over that day. Little did I know I would be coming way out here.

I kind of got on the deep end of it after I came back in. The old man, John Barterom (?) had me whipped to a frazzle up til a few weeks ago. And it was either quit or my whole body would have quit. Well after a few days lay off I felt a lot better. I should be a corporal now and up for sgt. instead of a pfc. nor even on the corporal's list. But I've had enough warning. But I just couldn't see it. But now I'm beginning to realize what a rugged life I've been leading. Gosh, and I'm not a kid anymore either. It's about time I began to think a little of the future. If I make out alright this cruise I'll stay in the service. If, however I'm still a pfc I'll quit for good and make a stab at something else. Maybe a bank guard job or something if I'm awful lucky.

I'm glad to hear you've got a pretty good job, in hopes you can keep it for a good while. I remember Betty alright. Tell her hello when you see her for me.

I haven't heard from Thelma or Musa for sometime. There's a little girl in the old home

land, though, that never misses a mail boat. God bless her. It's almost a life blood to get her letters.

Gosh yes, Jack, I've spent many hours laying around dreaming of Maplewood, Mult, etc. And holy smoke, we were having good times. At least I can really enjoy the memories of them, if I can't have much fun here. Watches out here are pretty often and drill and schools all day. Oh me. Well Jack I'll promise a good letter next time but I have to go out on patrol soon and so must hurry to try to get this boat that's in.

Good Luck,
As ever
Lester

July 2 - I missed that boat and a few others but I make up the delay in the next letter.
Pfc. L. J. DeMouth, F Co. 2nd Batt, 4th Marines, Shanghai, China

LETTER #6

Envelope:

Address: Mrs. F.E. Zimmerman, Bonneville, Oregon, U.S.A.

Return address area: a black stamp, Shanghai, China, "Lester J. DeMouth" in the body of a dragon, some Chinese characters, F. Co. 2nd Bn. 4th Marines

Postmark: Chinese characters, hard to read numbers 63.40/17 (?), Shanghai

Back flap: a stamped blue & white figure showing two dragons on opposite sides of a figure of planes earth. Above the words: Fourth U.S. Marines. Seper Fidelis. Below the words: Shanghai China.

Letter:

(no date)(Probably should come before Letter #4)

top of each page : same stamp as on envelope flap.

Dear Thelma,

It's been a long time since old Uncle Les has had a chance to write but, I'll scratch off a little note now. And after I hear from you I'll tell you all about China and Shanghai. I left More Is. in May or June. (Time is passing so fast I can't keep track (or care too.) and set sail for Honolulu a few days there, then off for Wake Island, a dreary desolate little Isle then to Guam. All hands went ashore and not being able to find anything else to do, the whole streets were a mob of fights. I got a tooth knocked out, and a few scars, then back to the transport and off to the Philippines. A hectic nite in Manilla, next morn off for China, and they dropped me off in Shanghai. We're out of the war zone but the Japenese and marines mix here quite a bit. The U.S. Marines are considered a sort of idol or god to the Chinese. They're supposed to be fearless and the boldest and bravest men in the world. I'm glad somebody thinks so.

Shanghai is a parade of all nations. Chinese, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Phillipino, British, Scotch, Indians, Russians, Germans. There's so many languages. I'll bet I'll be able to qualify for a diploma after the two or three years I'll be here. I like it, but also dislike it. The books or magazines or Richard Haliburton never even half described it. Filth in some

sections, so terrible it turns the stomach. Splendor so great in other places it makes you gasp. We're living in a small billet, twelve of us and four servants. We're not allowed to even shine our own shoes. If we reach for a cigarette a boy grabs the matches and lights it for you. Ho hum, I will be lazy if I ever go back home. But how is everything in the Zimmerman family? Send me a picture of the baby. If you have a picture of you and Forrest with the baby, I would prefer that. Please write soon Thelma. I'm so lonesome for the states & home & everyone I know I feel like stowing away on the China Clipper.

Regards to all.

As ever

With Love

Lester

Be sure to send to San Francisco as you only have to pay 3 cents to mail there.

Pvt. L.J. DeMouth, Co. F, 2nd Batt, 4th Marines, Shanghai, China, c/o Postmaster, San Francisco, Cal."

"THE ARISAN MARU TRAGEDY"

by Bill Bowen

A draft of prisoners was assembled at Old Bilibid Prison starting in late September 1944 for transport to Japan to work as forced labor. Many of the men came from the Cabanatuan Prison Camp. The draft of approximately 1800 boarded the Arisan Maru and departed Manila on October 10, 1944.

The ship sailed south to the vicinity of Palawan Island and laid over until 19 October. One reason advanced for the move South and the layover was to avoid US air and naval action. The Arisan returned to Manila on the 19th, took on supplies on the 20th and left in a convoy around midnight headed for Takao, Formosa. The 6886 ton Arisan Maru was sunk in the Bashi Straits, South China Sea, Latitude 20 o 46' N, Longitude 118 o 18' E, on October 24, 1944 at about 5:00 PM. Naval records indicate that the USS Shark II (SS 314) attacked a Japanese freighter in the late afternoon of October 24, 1944. The USS Shark was lost with all 87 hands in that same action and is believed to have torpedoed the Arisan. The Arisan carried no markings or flag indicating that it was carrying Allied prisoners. It was hit aft of midships causing the ship to split open with the rear section sinking downward into the sea. A torpedo is thought to have hit in number three hold where Japanese troops and civilians were located. The Japanese quickly evacuated the ship and were picked up by their destroyer escorts. Before leaving the Japanese guards cut rope ladders into the prisoner holds but these were restored by the prisoners and the survivors agree that almost all prisoners were able to get off the ship. Many scavenged whatever food and water they could before leaving the ship. At first, many prisoners swam toward the Japanese destroyers hoping for rescue. They were pushed and beaten away with poles. The men climbed on whatever wreckage they could find to stay afloat for rescue.

There is sometimes a question regarding the number of survivors. The documented number is eight or nine depending on whether you include PFC Charles W. Hughes who succumbed to exposure and poor treatment shortly after being picked up and taken to Formosa. Five men miraculously sailed to China and were taken to Allied forces and returned to the USA in December 1944. The five were civilian Robert S. Overbeck, Sgt. Calvin R. Graef, Cpl. Donald E. Meyer, Pvt. Anton Cichy, and Pvt. Avery Wilber. Overbeck was the first to climb into an abandoned life-boat shortly after the destroyer left the area. Later in the evening Wilber was noticed and picked up followed a few hours later by Cichy. At dawn Graef and Meyer were spotted and they completed the five. A few other men were spotted floating at a distance but sea conditions did not allow them to get close enough to be picked up. The story of the five is one of extraordinary good fortune and divine help from above. Overbeck found a box with a sail floating near the life-boat. Later, a keg of water was found and some hard tack ration was on board. Two days of sailing brought them near the China coast and a friendly Junk. The Junk Captain escorted the men to friendly Chinese and for the next 12 days the five survivors were transported about 600 miles by foot, truck, bicycle and plane to Kunming air field, base of the 14th Air Force and the Flying Tigers. On November 28, 1944 they started their flight aboard a C47 back to the USA. They flew over historic sites and terrane in India, Pakistan, Iran, Egypt and Africa. They were back in Washington, DC being debriefed on December 5, 1944.

Four men survived on rafts of wreckage, Sgt. Philip Brodsky and Cpl. Glenn Oliver together on one and WO Martin Binder and Pvt. Charles W. Hughes separately. These four were picked up 4-5 days after the sinking by Japanese ships and transported to Formosa. Upon arriving in Formosa Brodsky and Oliver were interrogated by the Kempeitai and later they were joined by Binder. The three were blindfolded, taken to the dock area and loaded on a Japanese freighter that turned out to be the Hell Ship Hokusen Maru. The three were held topside and forbidden to communicate with any other prisoners. After a few days Hughes was brought on board. The ship then sailed for Japan but after a few days returned to Formosa and the men unloaded. Pvt Hughes died 11/09/1944 in Shirakawa Japanese prison hospital on Formosa. The remaining three were moved to various camps on Formosa and on January 19, 1945 Glenn Oliver was put on a detail to Japan. His last day of work for the Japanese was August 15, 1945. Brodsky and Binder remained on Formosa until Wars end. The accounts of the survivors are available in the National Archives and in other interviews.

Who were these men of the Arisan whose lives would end in such an inauspicious manor. They were Chaplains and doctors, farm boys, poets and roustabouts, young soldiers and old, fathers, brothers and sons. They were the product of boom times and depression. They were put in harms way by a government and electorate with strong isolationist leanings. A nation that stood by while millions of Chinese and others were slaughtered by a ruthless Japanese Army. A Japanese military that was collecting intelligence on every inch of the Philippines prior to Pearl Harbor with the full knowledge of the US Government. Let those who love peace not close their eyes to evil. Only the NON surprise attack on Pearl Harbor would arouse our nation to action but the loss of Naval control in the Pacific sealed the fate of the men in the Philippines. They would receive no outside help. They would fight along with their Filipino comrades until their supplies were exhausted. They became the victims of a war of political ideology and attitude not of their making. For nearly three years these men of the Hell Ships fought to near starvation, many enduring the "death march" and all experiencing the brutality of their captors. Many were from National Guard and Reserve units called up with little preparation and for the most part, supplied with antiquated equipment to defend the far off Philippines.

Picture now, after enduring all this, of feeling your life ebb away in the waters of the Pacific. Picture lines of men swimming to a Japanese destroyer only to be denied rescue, actually beaten away with clubs, as described by the eight survivors. Of voices fading in the night as the sea slowly claimed the weakened men of the Arisan. In the morning the sun would rise over a choppy sea with some men still clinging to wreckage, praying for rescue. Their final days or hours known only to God. Remember to that these men spent two weeks in the filthy holds of the Arisan before it was sunk. My father spent his thirty-ninth birthday in the hold of this Hell Ship. I wonder how many others spent their last birthday in such filth.

I was six years old when we left my father on the pier in Manila. For a number of years after the war I wondered if my father could still be alive on some remote island. Occasionally a story would surface of some soldier, mostly Japanese, turning up in some remote island location. I am sure that many relatives held out this hope as I did for years. Sadly, we know from the survivors that many men were able to leave the ship and climb on wreckage. It was eight months after the sinking before the relatives were

notified of the sinking and loss of their loved one. Consider also the anxiety of the relatives at the start of the war when their loved ones were classified as MIA for months before they learned if the relative was alive or dead. Freedom has its' costs for those who defend it on the front lines and those who support their loved ones from afar. I learned of a strange story a few years ago when contacted about a soldier on the Arisan. The story started in 1945 when a family was contacted about their relative that was listed on the Arisan Roster. They received a letter from a sailor who claimed to have found a dog tag on a beach in China that was that of their relative. In fact he sent the dog tag to the family. Years later another relative has tried in vain to locate the sailor to confirm the facts of the story.

Regardless of the final count, the Arisan still represents the greatest loss of American life in a single military sinking. Greater than the more well known sinking of the Arizona, Indianapolis or Titanic. Approximately 5000 American men died on hell ships in transit from the Philippines to Japan. The total is over 20,000 men lost when considering all Allied prisoners on Japanese hell ships traveling in the Pacific. If they were not killed by friendly fire in the fog of war by Allied planes and submarines they died in the filthy holds of the freighters carrying them to Japan for forced labor. Questions have been raised regarding when and what was known about these Hell Ships by American commanders, a question still being researched. We know that spy's were active in Manila and it was no secret that prisoners were being shipped to Japan. The problem was to identify the ships in a vast sea. The ships carried no special markings and in fact the Japanese even switched numbers on the Arisan while it laid off Palawan. It is a matter of record that the group of five survivors of the Arisan were debriefed in mid November at the 14th Air Force in China and again on December 5th in Washington. Could not this intelligence been used in hopes of avoiding the later tragedies of the Oryoku, Brazil and Enoura Hell Ships that occurred after December 13, 1944?

The primary purpose for posting the story and roster of the Arisan is to honor the men in this little known tragedy and to provide information to relatives and friends. The inscription on the Pacific War Memorial on Corregidor provides the best final benediction for the men of the Arisan:

"Sleep my sons, your duty done.
Sleep in the silent depths of the sea
Or in your bed of hallowed sod
Until you hear at dawn
The clear low reveille of God"

The Arisan Maru data on this site was compiled and edited from a number of sources. The primary source was the hand written list prepared by US prisoners acting as clerks for the Japanese and is available from the National Archives. Additional typed lists carried the designation: List No. J.U.75 501-1-1 and No. J.U. 75 (Refers to ST/8). Additional information regarding home towns and personal notes were obtained from returning Veterans, relatives and friends of the men lost. The National Battle Monuments Commission was very helpful in supplying information such as service numbers from their data base. Additionally, information was gained from the new W.W.II Memorial Website. Even though the list has been cross checked with the noted sources there are still mistakes and omissions due to human error and the lack of a single accurate record. It is unlikely that a totally accurate count of the

prisoners on-board the Arisan Maru or most other Hell Ships can ever be established due to last minute changes in rosters and the turmoil of war. The handwritten Arisan list contains 1764 names and I have added eleven names indicated by testimony given in Washington (Sec 293 file of Gilbert R. Abell, 0-890111) by Arisan survivors. One J.U. 75 list fixes the count at 1778. Another count of 1805 has been put forth with some support. My estimate from the data suggests that at least 1794 were aboard the Arisan. I encourage comments regarding corrections or additions to my list. I am always glad to share whatever information I have that might be helpful, be they relative, friend or researcher regarding the Arisan Maru.

BILL BOWEN
920 HARDING STREET
OREGON, WISCONSIN 53575



Lester Jacob Demouth
(1913 - 1944)

"This is Lester on the front porch just as he came in from swimming. Bessie snapped him his clothes are all twisted around him he looks so funny he is very much fleshier now."

(Note on back of original)



OUR PIERCE FAMILY

13 October, 2020

Dear Children

Tonight I want to tell you about our Pierce ancestors. My mother's mother was a Pierce. I never knew that grandmother. She died before I was born, and I'm sorry about that. This is going to be kind of a long story because our Pierces go way back to the early days of our colonial period. Some were wonderful upstanding citizens. At least one was a rapscallion. I'll try not to make it too boring.

I. Thomas Pierce I (b. 1583-England; d. 7 Oct 1666-Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts Bay Colony)
Elizabeth Pierce his wife (born about 1595-England; d-1667.)

Our Pierce history begins in about 1633 when Thomas Pierce and his wife, Elizabeth arrived in Massachusetts Bay Colony from England. The first record we have of him was when he joined the church so he must have been a good Puritan man. And he was wealthy.

1638 Charlestown Book of Possessions lists the following lands for Thomas:

- 10 lots:
- 5 acres in the West End with a dwelling house
- 1 acre on the South Meade
- 1 other acre in the South Meade
- 4 acres in Line Field
- 4 cow commons
- 5 acres of woods in the Mystic field
- 3 acres in the Mystic marshes
- 1 acres in Mystic Long Meadow
- 15 acres of woods in Mystic Field
- 62 acres at Water Field

He was soon made a freeman, which meant he was a member of the Puritan Church and free of all debt, owing nothing to anyone except God Himself. And a Selectman, which means he was part of the government,

When he died his will directed that part of his estate go to Harvard College and the will was executed at the home of Thomas Danforth, treasurer of Harvard College at that time.

Thomas and Elizabeth had eight children. Four boys, then four girls. The third boy, Thomas, is our ancestor.

II. Thomas Pierce II (b. 1608-Norwich, Norfolk, England; d. 1683-Woburn, Middlesex,

Massachusetts Bay Colony)

Elizabeth Cole, his wife (b. 1619-England; d. Mar 1688-Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts Bay Colony)

Sergeant Thomas Pierce came on the ship Anne and Elizabeth to Massachusetts Bay Colony from England when he was already a young man. He married Elizabeth Cole when she was just 16. They proceeded to produce thirteen good Puritan children, the last one, Benjamin, being born when Elizabeth was 44 years old. Thomas II was often referred to as Sergeant and served in the Woburn Company of Militia. Like his father he was a good Puritan and a Selectman, frequently on the committee in charge of apportioning common lands.

Elizabeth Cole came with her parents, Rice and Arrolld Dunnington Cole from England in 1631. She married Thomas Pierce II when she was just 16. They proceeded to produce thirteen good Puritan children, the last one, Benjamin, being born when Elizabeth was 44 years old. He was an ancestor of President Franklin Pierce, 14th President of USA.

James, their eleventh child, was an ancestor of Barbara Pierce Bush, mother of George W. Bush, 43rd president of USA.

Their second child was ...

III. John Pierce (b.1643-Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts Bay Colony; d.1720- Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts Bay Colony)

Deborah Convers, his wife (b. 1647- Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts Bay Colony; d. after 1720)

John Pierce was a yeoman, meaning a farmer. And an Ensign.

His will refers to Deborah as his “Dear and loving wife.” She was only 15 when she married John Pierce. She had 10 children over a span of 28 years. The last one, Josiah, born when Deborah was 44. Her ancestors have been traced back to Richard Convers, born 1505 in Navestock, Essex, England.

You can imagine how hard her life was with no running water, no Pampers, no washing machine, and no grocery store. Deborah's first child was a girl, Deborah. Little Deborah no doubt began to help her mother by the time she was three. And it's a good thing, because mother Deborah's next seven children were boys! In Puritan New England women were subordinate to men. Everyone was supposed to read the Bible so they did allow women to read so they could teach their children. In church women were to be seen, not heard. Though not appearing in our line of Pierces, common names for woman included Silence, Patience, Fear, Prudence, Submit, Comfort, Hopesstill, Mindwell, and Fruitful. Thinking about these common names gives you an idea of what behavior was expected of women. They were definitely the inferior sex. If a woman got out of line behavior-wise by nagging or gossiping she was called a 'scold' and might spend a few hours in the stocks, or worse yet, she might have to wear an iron muzzle like devise called a Brank. On the other hand, men could be flogged for mistreating their wives,

but they were allowed to strike them with a rod.

Surnames in Deborah's line include Long, Parker, Fuller, Taylor, Willmote. The Convers line goes back to Richard Convers, born about 1505 in Navestock, Essex, England. The Fuller's line goes back to Edward Fuller, born about 1505 in Stanford Rivers, Essex, England.

IV. Josiah Pierce (b. 1691-Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts Bay Colony; d. 1760 unknown)
Hannah Thompson, his wife (b.1691; d. unknown)

Hannah's ancestor's include the surnames Whitmore, Harty, Griffin, Blodgett (Robert Blodgett b., 1543 in Suffolk, England) Glover, Whitlock, and Warren.

Josiah and Hannah lived in Woburn. He was called 'Lieutenant' and they had three sons. That's all we know about this couple. They may have moved west into the wilderness of New Hampshire which is why their records are so sketchy... Their second son was...

V John Pierce (b. 1724-Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts Bay Colony; d-aft 1790)

Spouse-unknown

John and his wife had three sons that we know of. During this period our Pierces settled near Westmoreland, Cheshire County, New Hampshire This land was virgin forest with few social institutions, and that's probably why records about him are scarce. The first two sons Daniel and Joseph married sisters Mercy and Margaret Gates. The sisters' great great grandparents, Ann Veare and Stephen Gates, also sired a line that become Paul Stevens ancestors. Both our lines have the ancestors of Bill Gates. That must be where we get our computer gene. More about them later.

According to "North America, Family Histories, 1500-2000," "John Pierce was a private, 1775, in Capt. James Heron's company, Moses Hazen's regiment, called 'Congress's Own.'"

VI Daniel Pierce (b. 1742; of Westmoreland, Cheshire County, New Hampshire ; d. 16 JUL 1821 St Johnsbury, Caledonia, VT)
Mercy Gates, his wife (b. 1748-Bolton, MA; d.26 MAR, 1827-St. Johnsbury, Caledonia, Vermont)

They lived in Westmoreland, Cheshire, NH and later in St. Johnsbury, Vermont.

This Daniel, like his father, fought in the Revolutionary War. In 1776 the Continental Congress passed a resolution calling for all males in the colonies above 21 years of age, excepting "Lunaticks, Idiots and Negroes," to sign the Association Test, saying they supported the cause of the American Patriots in the Revolution and would be willing to fight. Daniel Pierce (b. 1742) signed the Association Test in 1776 . On the Ancestry.com site I found that he enlisted from Westmoreland, New Hampshire as a private "to

reinforce the garrison at Ticonderoga.” (From: New Hampshire State Papers Vol. 15.) (Revolutionary Rolls Vol. 2 p. 48) show “Muster and Payroll of officers and men belonging to Col. Samuel Ashleys regiment of militia in the State of New Hampshire who marched from the County of Cheshire at the request of Major General Gates to reinforce the Army of Ticonderoga, engaged Oct. 21, returned Nov. 17, 1776, Private Daniel Pierce, service 26 days, miles travelled 220”. “He served at the alarm in 1777 under Captain Jack Cole and in 1781 re-enlisted for six months.” (New Hampshire State Papers, Vol. 17 (Revolutionary Rolls Vol. 4, p. 94) show “Payroll of Capt. John Coles company in Col Ashleys Regiment which company marched from Westmoreland, N.H. on alarm June 29, 1777, Private Daniel Pierce, discharged July 4, 1777.”

1790 Federal Census-Westmoreland, Cheshire, New Hampshire -shows a Daniel Pierce family that aligns with the make-up of our Daniel Pierce: 4 males under 16; 1 male over 16; 4 females. Several of Daniel and Mercy's children would have left home by this date.

In 1776 and 1990 he appears in the census of Westmoreland, Cheshire, New Hampshire

Some of the surnames on Mercy Gates' line include Howe, Eleventh, Woodward, Hosmer, Barstow, Veare, Jones, White, Merrett, and Gledhill.

Daniel and Mercy had eleven children, seven boys and 4 girls. The first one was our ancestor...

VII. Daniel Pierce, Major (b. 27 Jan 1768 Westmoreland, NH; D. 3 Nov 1839 St Johnsbury Center, Caledonia, VT)

Abigail Gillson, his wife (b.-1766 Groton, Middlesex, MA; d.-1847)

On Wikipedia I found that the first white settlers came to Westmoreland in 1741, so our Pierces must have been among the first. New Hampshire was a land previously inhabited by Abenaki Indians. And settlers “had to clear land, build shelter and provide food for their families while under the threat of Indian attack. At one point the threat became so great the town was abandoned until it was felt safe to return. Return they did and more followed. “ See the novel by Ernest Hebert “The Old American” set in this time and place.

Between 1749 and 1764 land grants were given by the governor of New Hampshire for settlements west of the Connecticut River. This part of new Hampshire was claimed by both New Hampshire and New York, but eventually became the colony and then the state of Vermont. A story from Rootsweb.com. “ History of the Town of St. Johnsbury” tells us that Maj. Pierce was (the) first owner (of the Pierce Homestead Farm in St Johnsbury, Vermont) Carving it out of the dense wilderness, in 1792.

“Daniel Pierce came to this town with his family, probably before 1800, and located upon the place where J. W. Prescott now lives. He began clearing the farm, boarding at his father's, and crossing the Passumpsic in a log canoe. The land was covered with a growth of hemlock so dense that he was

obliged to unyoke his oxen and drive them single (file).”

Daniel's wife, Abigail Gilson, was a descendant of Rebecca Shelley Chamberlain, mother of 13 children, who was caught up in the Salem Witch Trials. It is thought Rebecca died in prison on 26 Sep 1692, while waiting to be hanged for witchcraft.

Other surnames in Abigail's line include Shed, Kent, Roe, Chamerberlain, Cooper, Gurney, Haiden. And Richardson. The Shed line goes back to John Shedde, born 1390, in Sudbury, Suffolk, England.

Daniel and Abigail's only known child was:

VIII. Warren Pierce (b.1789-St. Johnsbury, VT; d. 1847-Waterloo Wisconsin); married 1 JUL 1810 **Sally McManus** (b. 1788-Vermont; d. 1839-Vermont) Sally was the daughter of

Patrick McManus (b.1750-Vermont) and **Grace Elizabeth Hutchinson** Federick Beech Pierce tells us that Patrick “was an Irish soldier and was a member of the army that was surrendered by Gen. Burgoyne." So, you see, we had soldiers on both sides of the American Revolution.

Warren and Sally had ten children in St. Johnsbury, eight boys and two girls. Our Pierces seemed to run to boys over the generations.

Generation:	I	4 boys	4 girls
	II	10 boys	3 girls
	III	8 boys	2 girls
	IV	2 boys	1 girl
	V	3 boys	0 girls
	VI	7 boys	4 girls
	VII	1 boy	
	VIII	8 boys	2 girls
	IX	4 boys	4 girls
	X	1 boy	6 girls

Over ten generations that's 48 boys to 26 girls, close to a 2:1 ratio. Can you imagine having ten boys? Or even seven or eight!

Among their eight boys was Henry Reuben Pierce who died in the Civil War and Sidney Pierce who was a deserter in the Civil War.

Just as our Pierces joined a flood of pioneers moving west into virgin lands after the French and Indian War, and again after the Revolutionary War, after the Blackhawk War drove Native Americans out of south central Wisconsin, many pioneers from the increasingly overcrowded east came to Wisconsin called by jobs in the timber industry and free government land. Warren and several of his sons left Vermont and came to Wisconsin at that time. They include Willard Alonzo Pierce, George Washington

Pierce, Abel Pierce, Sidney Pierce, and our ancestor Warren E.

IX. Warren E. Pierce (b.1821 St. Johnsbury, VT; d. 1898 Westmore, Orleans, Vermont); m#1: **Miranda Sarah Streeter** (b.1827 Vermont; m. 1844 Vermont; d. 1885 Vermont); m#2 **Jane Susan Gould** (b. 1816 New York; d. 1892 Clark County, WI; m. 1849-Concord, Jefferson County, WI); m#3 **Gilley Clarissa Mason Bundy** (b. 1833 Indiana; m. Wayne, Lafayette, WI-Oct 1869; d. Iowa 1898); m#4 **Miranda Sarah Streeter Piper** (b.1827 Vermont; m. 30 SEP 1870-Lyndon, St Johnsbury, Caledonia, Vermont; d. 1885 Vermont); m#5 **Jane Campbell Labay** (b. 1827 Ireland; m. May 1894 Westmore, Orleans, Vermont; d. 1909 Vermont)

Warren E. was my g-g-grandfather, my grandmother's grandfather. I think of him as a bit of a scoundrel, for the way he treated the women in his life. He just seems to have deserted his wives when he got tired of them. He married 5 times that I know of but I don't know if he ever actually divorced anyone. Wife number 3, Gilley Bundy. I corresponded with one of her descendants once. She agreed that Warren was bad news. She told me that she had been in contact with a descendant of another woman he had 'married' up in Wood County, WI, but my computer was attacked and I lost that email, so I guess you have to consider that information 'gossip.'. I could not find any record of that hook-up.

Below I made a timeline for Warren's life from all the records I found. This timeline also gives you an idea of how people do the work of genealogy. You have to find the records. Notice especially from Oct 1869 to SEP 1870, he abandoned his 2nd wife, married his 3rd, had a baby with his third, abandoned her, and married his fourth wife, all in a years time!

Timeline for Warren E. Pierce:

1821 JUN 20 -Warren is born in Vermont

1844 **wife #1** Warren marries Miranda Sarah Streeter in Vermont

1844 APR-daughter Pamelia is born in NY (This child may have not have been Warren's)

1845 Oct- son Joseph Henry is born in Westmore, Orleans, Vermont

1846 SEP- brother George Washington Pierce marries in Racine

1845-1847-Warren comes to Wisconsin, probably with his father and brothers

1847 APR-brother Abel Pierce marries in Jefferson Co, WI

1847 SEP- father Warren Pierce Sr dies in Waterloo WI

1849 OCT-wife Marriage #2 Warren E marries Jane Gould (who is from NY) in Concord WI

1850 AUG daughter Phoebe is born in WI

1850 OCT-Census-family is living in York, Dane, WI. Warren is a farmer. Living with him are wife Jane, daughters Pamelia and Phoebe. Living next door is Jane's sister Eliza Woodward and her daughter Sarah. Warren's occupation is: Farmer

1853-son Jay W Pierce born Waterloo, WI

1854 Oct-son Frank Orlando Pierce born in Waterloo WI

1855-State Census lists Warren's family is living in Waterloo, WI-3 males and 5 females

(probably: Jane, Pamelia, Phoebe, Jane's sister and niece, Eliza and Sarah Woodward.) Males:

Warren, J. W. and Frank.)
 1857 May-daughter Sabrina Sandalinie Pierce is born in Waterloo, WI
 1857 SEP Warren purchases 40 acres of land in Adams County, WI.
 1860-U.S. Census-Strong's Prairie Twsp, Adams, WI—lists Warren, Jane, Ann (Pamelia),
 Phoebe, JW, Frank, Sabrina, Sarah Willard (Jane's niece)
 1868-From “A History of Portland,” by James Sheridan, “Warren Pierce manufactured pumps
 which he supplied to the surrounding country, until 1868 when he removed to Greewood (Clark
 County, WI)
 1868 23 SEP-Pamelia Ann Pierce marries Charles Harding in Clark County (WI Marriages)
 1869-Oct-Warren Marries **wife #3**, Gilla Clarissa Mason Bundy in Wayne, Lafayette, WI
 1870 U.S. Census-JUL-Warren, Jo Davies, IL, Warren, occupation peddler, is living with Gilley
 and 4 children
 1870-JUL-Census-Eaton, Clark, WI-Jane, J.W., Frank, Sabrina Pierce, and Phoebe Green.
 1870-JUN 22-son born-Charles James Franklin Pierce-Warren, Lake, IL to Warren and Gilla
 Mason Bundy Pierce.
 1870-SEP 30-Vermont vital records-marriage #4 of Warren Pierce to Miranda S. Piper-
 Daughter of John and Lucy Streeter Piper, residence of Groom-Warren, IL-Occupation of
 groom-Mechanic; place-Lyndon, Caledonia, Vermont. **Warren has remarried his first wife!**
 1876-Jane purchases homestead in her own name in Eaton, Clark, WI from her nephew, Oliver
 Hills.
 1880 Census-Lyndon, Caledonia Co., VT.-Warren and Sarah M. Pierce-Warren's work-laborer
 1894 May-Vital Records of Vermont-**Marriage #5** of Warren to Jane Labay in Westmore,
 Orleans, Vermont.
 1898-Nov 11-Warren dies in Westmore, Orleans,, VT

The next Pierce in our Family Tree is the son of Warren E. and Jane Gould Pierce...

X. Frank Orlando Pierce (b.29 Oct 1854-Waterloo, Jefferson, WI; d. 12 Jan 1936-St, Helens,
 Columbia, Oregon);
m#1. Sarah Jane Todhunter (b. 17 Mar 1855-WI; d. 14 Mar 1844-Greenwood, Clark, WI);;m#2-
Martha Elizabeth Greely (b.9 JUN 1856-Warren, Fond du Lac, WI; d. 1 Nov 1930-St, Helens,
 Columbia, Oregon)

Frank Pierce was a good guy. As opposed to his father he grew up to be a responsible family man. My
 Aunt Musa told me he was industrious and dependable and his life record shows it.

When his mother moved into Clark County, before 1870, without Warren, Frank and his brother J.W.
 were teenagers. Together with their mother they cleared the virgin forest to create Pioneer Farm. In
 1877 he married Sarah Todhunter who had grown up on a near-by farm. Her parents were immigrants
 from Cumberland County, England, but Sarah was born in Wisconsin. Frank and Sarah had three little
 girls, Mable, Zoey, and Jessie. Then in 1884 Sarah gave birth to a fourth baby, but the baby died and

Sarah died too. She was only 28.

After Sarah died, Frank was in quite a fix as he had to run the farm and care for three little girls under the age of six, so his mother, Jane, came to live with him for awhile, until Frank married his second wife, Martha Greely in 1887. She was a wonderful stepmother, who always read stories to her girls.

This was the second marriage for each of them. Martha came with a 5 year old daughter from her first marriage, the same age as Frank's Jessie. This child, Gladys Rose, Frank adopted. Together the four little girls had a wonderful time. They played, "Little Women" throughout their growing years. (See their story under Elzora Maud Pierce.) Sadly, like the character Beth in the book, Jessie died as a young teenager in 1895

Martha and Frank made a great team. In 1888 they had a boy, Royal Ames Pierce, and in 1890, a girl Winifred Ellen Pierce. Another girl, Edna Florence, was born in 1894, but she only lived for 5 Years.

In 1902, with daughter Mabel already married and daughter Zoey about to be, another child came into Frank and Martha's life, Iner Bredeson. Henry and Annie Bredeson lived on a nearby farm with their five children. In July Annie gave birth to twins. Annie died in childbirth and so did one twin. The other was Iner. Henry didn't feel he could care for the surviving infant, Iner, so Frank and Martha took him as their own and raised him. I don't know if he was officially adopted, but he took the name Pierce.

In about 1912 Frank and Martha uprooted their family and moved out to western North Dakota along with their daughter's, Zoey's, family. With them went Winnie, Roy and Iner. Soon after Winnie married William Braden. I have a photo of the whole extended family that went to North Dakota. My Aunt Musa told many tales of life in North Dakota and often spoke of Winnie and Roy.

Life was hard in North Dakota for everyone. With little rainfall crops did not do well. Both Frank and his daughter, Zoey, worked for a time as post master of the small town of Quinion. I received a letter from the son of Frank's son, Iner, telling about one livelihood that some of the Pierces followed.

From Pierce, Ben, <datastormnv@gmail.com.>, email, 8 Aug 2013:

"It seems the name Quinion was associated with either a horse buyer, a company that bought horses, or someone who worked for a horse buyer from back east, but was definitely involved in the sale of horses to the army. Dad (Iner Pierce) left school after the 8th grade, and then he and several of the other 15-16 year old boys from the area worked for the next couple of years rounding up horses and driving the herds to load onto the railroad in Belfield. Many riders, from all over the area, worked at that too, and dad had many, many stories from those times. ...The Q-Bar was where Dad worked during his horse roundup days, someplace between 1916-1919....Lester's family was likely working there at the time he was born, since dad said there were lots of riders working there, as well as other ranch help...After the depression hit they both (Mom and Dad) worked on the Creighton ranch for a \$1.00 a month, and a one room 12x12 shack. By growing

gardens, picking berries, hunting game, butchering livestock, and canning everything!, as far as I know they mostly avoided having to go hungry, although they, as most did, they had little else."

Eventually Frank and Martha made their way to Oregon. Martha died in St Helens, Columbia County, Oregon on 1 Nov 1930. Frank died there at the age of 81 on 12 Jan 1936.

Here is a little bit about each of Frank's children:

Children with Sarah Todhunter:

Mable Ethel Pierce (b. 28 Oct 1878; Greenwood, Clark, WI) married **George Tucker** in Greenwood on July 4th 1896. died 1955 in Loyal, Clark, WI) When I came to live with Aunt Musa in the summer of 1952, she frequently spoke of her Aunt Mabel and how lovely it would be to take me to visit her. But Aunt Musa did not drive and public transportation to northern Wisconsin was scanty to none. Mabel's two sons stayed in Wisconsin and raised their families. Her daughter, Bessie, however, ended up in Portland and then Seattle. You can read about how Bessie helped my mother, Thelma's, family under Thelma DeMouth's story. I met Bessie several times. She and her husband Harold Blancher, were wonderful, good, kind people. I am still in touch with her daughter, Shirley Morrison, age 98 and vigorous, who lives in Seattle. Shirley was a member of the Raging Grannies for many decades and appeared in a movie about them.

Jessie Irene Pierce (b. 20 Mar 1882 Greenwood, Clark, WI) died at the age of 13. Their other surviving daughter was my grandmother,

XI. **Elzora Maud Pierce (Zoey)**-(b.10 May 1880-Greenwood, Clark, WI; m. 27 Nov 1902 to **Samuel DeMouth**-Pioneer Farm,Greenwood, Clark, WI; d. 5 Nov 1934-Portland, Clackamas, Oregon) Elzora, or Zoey, as she was called, was my grandmother. She has her own story in the DeMouth book.

Frank O. Pierce's Children with Martha Greely:

Gladys Rose Wade Greely-(b. 4 Jun1882-Maine, Outagamie, Wisconsin; m. 1908- Greenwood, Clark, WI-**Amos Davis**; d-1969 in Kansas)This is the child that came with Martha when she and Frank married. She was later adopted by Frank. Gladys and Amos never had children.

Royal Ames Pierce, called Roy (b.15 Mar 1888- Greenwood, Clark, WI; married **Carrie Carlton**; d.23 JUL 1968-Salem, Marion, Oregon) Roy and Carrie had two boys, Amos and Arthur, both born in North Dakota. Both eventually went to Oregon.

Winifred Ellen Pierce (b.25 APR 1890- Greenwood, Clark, WI; m. 14DEC 1912 in Dickinson, Stark, North Dakota-**William F. Braden**; d.31 DEC 1942-Beach, Golden Valley, North Dakota) Winnie and Bill had eight children, three girls, then five boys. All 5 boys served in WWII and survived The oldest

girl was Jessie Irene, named after her aunt who died at age 13, and beginning the legacy of giving the first daughter the middle name Irene.

Ida May Pierce (b. 20 May 1892- Greenwood, Clark, WI; died at birth)

Edna Florence Pierce (b. 25 JUL 1894- Greenwood, Clark, WI; d. at age 7)

Iner L. Bredesen Pierce (adopted) b. 19 JUL 1902- Greenwood, Clark, WI; m. **Helen Uchytel**-Oct 1927-Sidney, Richland, Montana; d. 10 MAR 1986-Terrebonne, Deschutes, Oregon)

This is the story of our Pierce ancestors, best as I can tell, from colonial times to the present, they were part of American history. They settled the land carved farms out of the forest primeval, they fought in the Revolutionary War, the Civil War and WWII, they survived the Depression, they migrated from Massachusetts to Oregon stopping for generations along the way in Vermont and Wisconsin.. They produced presidents and rascals, but mostly good hard-working Americans. We can be proud of our Pierce family.

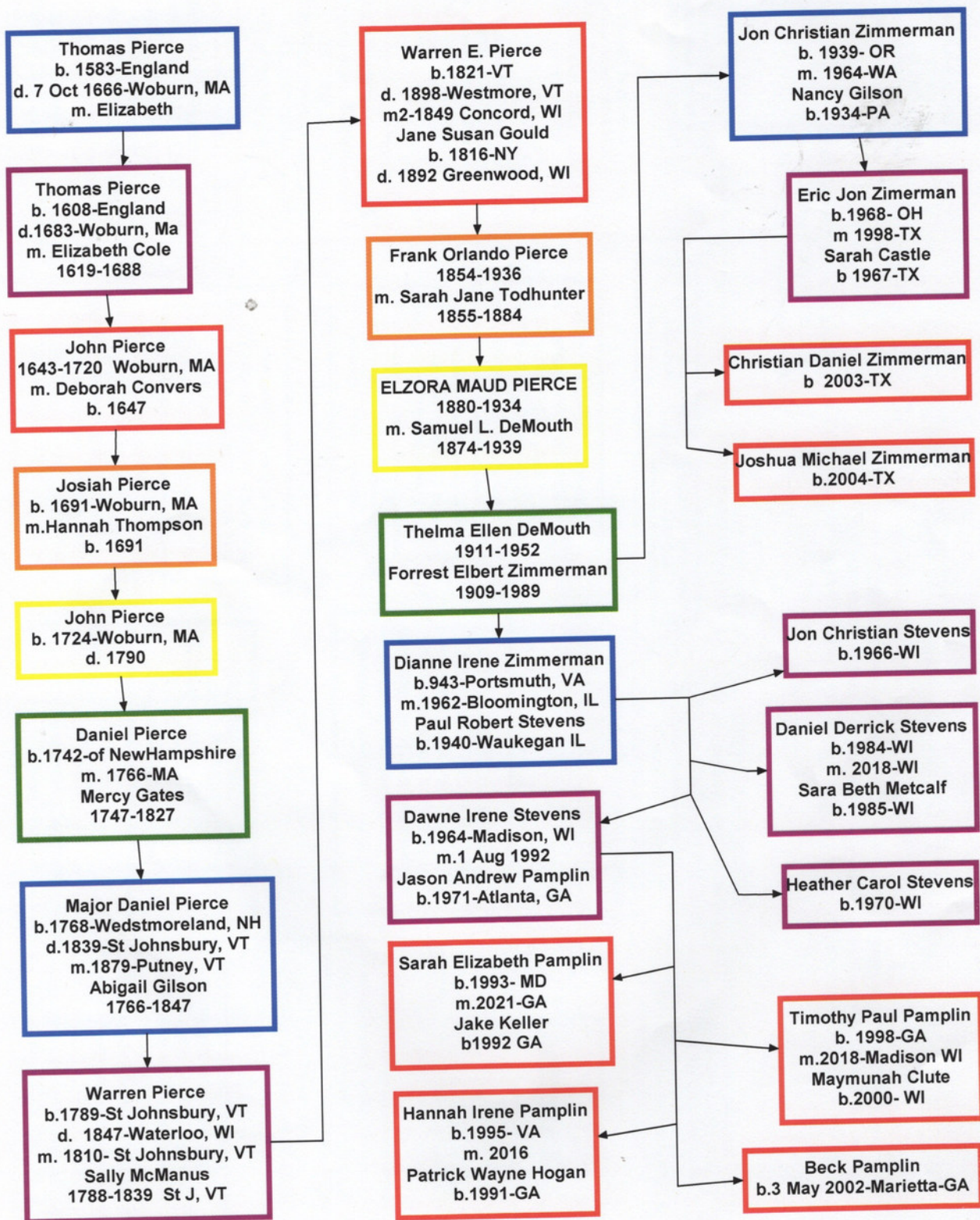
Here's how our line goes from Elzora Maud Pierce. Elzora was the mother of Thelma DeMouth. Thelma was the mother of Jon Christian Zimmerman and Dianne Irene Zimmerman. Dianne was the mother of Dawne Irene Stevens. You can take it from there.

Love,
Granny

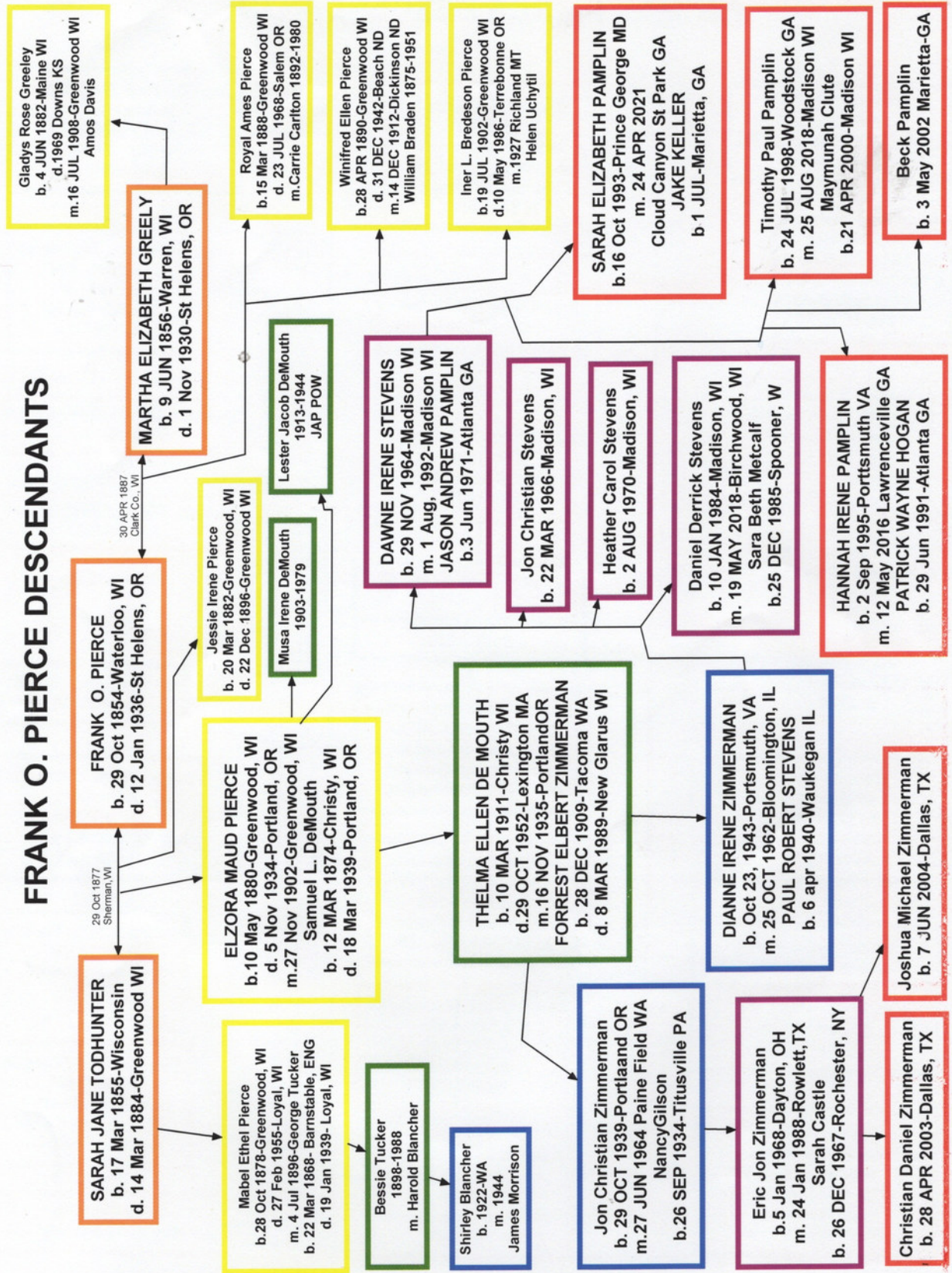
Much of the information for this story comes from *Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Thomas Pierce, an Early Inhabitant of Charlestown, and afterwards Charlestown Village (Woburn) in New England, with wills, Inventories, Biographical Sketches, ETC* by Frderic Beech Pierce, of Boston; Worcester; 1882

Other sources are cited in the Stevens-Zimmerman Family Tree on line at dianneandpaul.net

THOMAS PIERCE DESCENDANTS



FRANK O. PIERCE DESCENDANTS





Warren E. Pierce

1821, Vermont - 1898, Westmore, Vermont



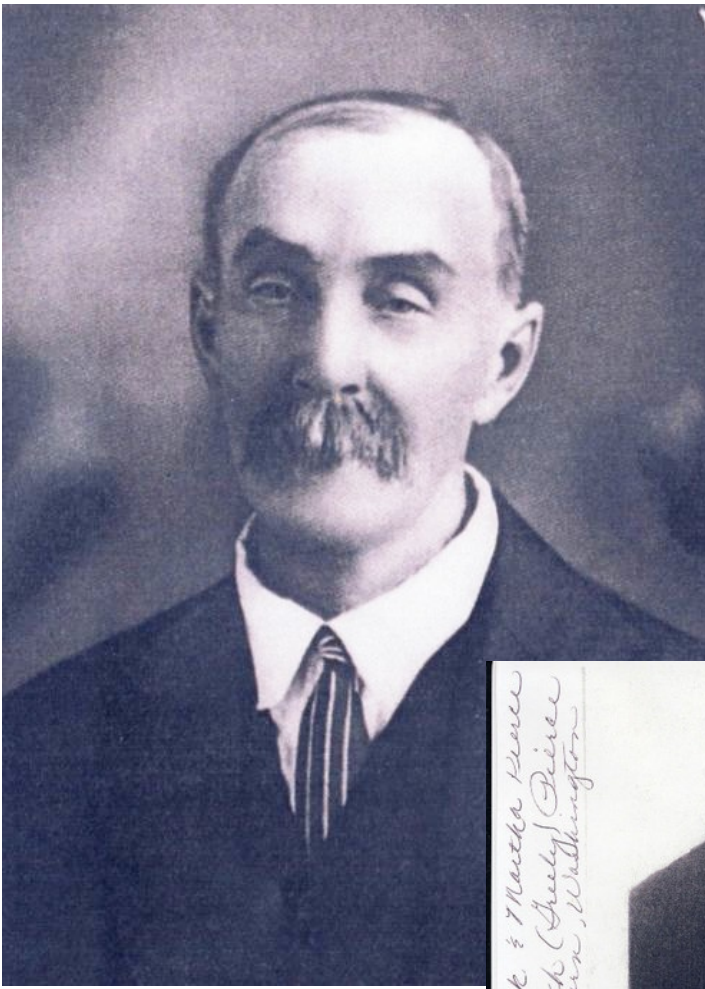
Sarah Jane Todhunter Pierce
1855, Wisconsin
1884, Greenwood, Wisconsin

Three daughters of Frank
Pierce and Sarah Todhunter
1887

Dake Photo, Greenwood,
Wisconsin

Jessie Irene Pierce (1882 - 1895)
Mabel Etherl Pierce (1878 - 1955)
Elzora Maud Pierce (1880 - 1934)





Frank Orlando Pierce
1854 - 1936

Received from Yvonne Scheller
2007

May have been taken in 2007

Greenwood, Wisconsin
Clark County

Frank and Martha Pierce
1920s
Auburn, Washington

*These were taken
at the home of
Martha and Frank Pierce
in Auburn, Washington
in the 1920s*



Winifred Ellen Pierce Braden

1890 - 1942

Married William F. Braden

Had eight children

Five sons in WWII Army

Beach North Dakota 1940

Received from Yvonne Scheller

2007



Gladys Rose Wade Pierce Davis

1882 - 1969

Married Amos Charles Davis

Lived in Kansas

Beach, North Dakota

1940



Pierce Family Cabin, Fairfield, North Dakota

William and Winnie (Pierce) Braden about 1912

From left: Winnie, Carrie Pierce (wife of Royal Ames Piercde)

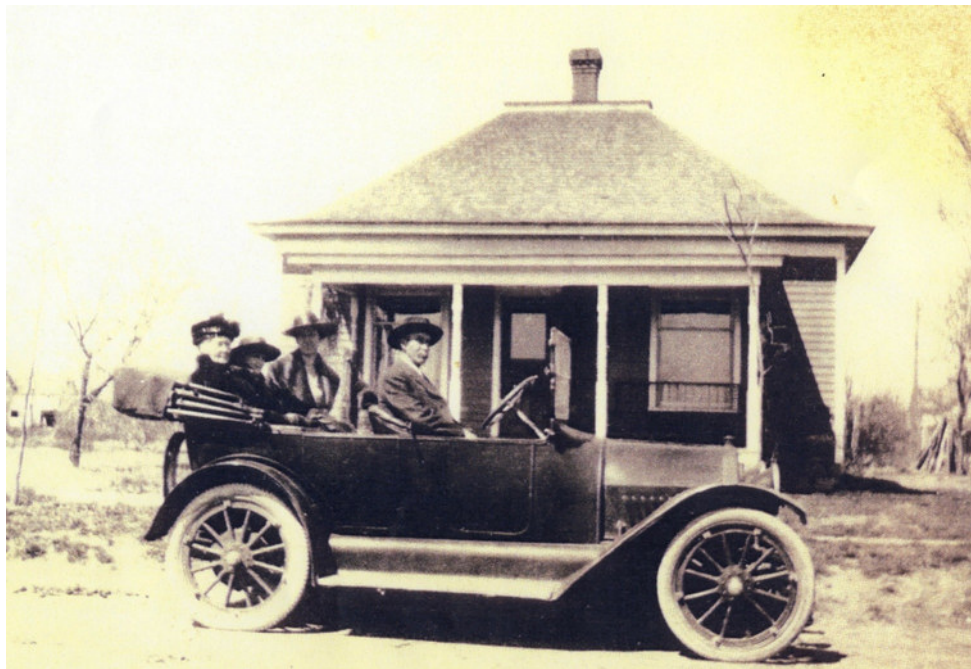


Braden Family Home - Pierce Family Reunion about 1916

From Left: Frank Pierce, Jessie Braden, Martha Pierce, Carrie & Roy
 Pierce, Mabel (Pierce) Tucker, Musa Demouth, Wilke girl, Mrs.
 Carlton, Winnie & Vera Braden, Amos Davis on roof, Sam, Lester,
 Zoe, & Thelma Demouth, Mrs. x. girl, Mr. Wilke, William Braden



Braden Grandchildren with Frank Pierce
Braden's farm, North Dakota



1920 Chevrolet Superior in front of Frank Pierce's home
in Quinion, North Dakota

Backseat: Martha Pierce, Mary Chapin (Gladys',Niece)
Gladys Pierce Davis
Driving: Frank Pierce



Frank O. Pierce

Pierce Grave
Marker, St. Helens
Oregon, Yankton
Cemetery,
Columbia County



FOUR LITTLE WOMEN



**FOUR
LITTLE
WOMEN**

**A True Story
Especially for Rebecca Anne Pamplin**

By Granny Stevens

With Illustrations by Uncle Danny

May 2, 2010

Once upon a time there were three little girls growing up on the Pioneer Farm way up in northern Wisconsin near a town called Loyal. The oldest was Mabel, then came Elzora and Jessie Irene. They loved to play in the barn on rainy days. And on sunny days they would have tea parties under the big maple tree in the yard. When the little girls were 6, 4, and 2 years old, their mother had another baby. That baby only lived one day – not long enough to even get a name! Soon after that the mother died too, leaving three little girls without a mommy!

It was hard work for Farmer Pierce to do all that farm work and care for three tiny girls as well. There were cows to milk, pigs and chickens to feed and crops to grow. His mother lived with the family so she helped with the little ones but she also had to cook everything from scratch and sew all the clothes. And her joints hurt because she was 70 years old. When little Jessie would take off running across the yard it was very hard for Grandma to catch her.





So the farmer decided he needed to find a new wife. He looked and he looked, until he found a perfect mother for his little girls. Her name was Martha. Martha had been married to someone else and had a little girl of her own named Gladys. Martha was a very kind jolly woman who knew how to do farm work and raise children. Gladys was the same age as Jessie Irene and they were instant friends.

Now there were four little girls that liked to play in the barn and have tea parties under the Maple tree, Mabel, Elzora (called Zoey), Jessie, and Gladys

Martha also loved to read stories. When she married Farmer Pierce she brought with her a few story books. One of the children's favorite times was in the evening before bed. Mother Martha would read to them by lantern light from one of her story books. The little girls loved a book called "Little Women" best of all. They asked for it over and over again until Mabel and Zoey were able to read it themselves.



Now as they played in the barn or under the maple tree they acted out scenes from “Little Women.” Each of them took the part of one of the girls in the story. Mable pretended to be Meg who is good and practical and generous. Zoey was Jo, the independent-minded tomboy who loves to read and to write stories and to make up plays for her sisters to act. Jessie played at being Beth, the good and quiet and shy one with a flair of musical talent. Gladyes played the part of Amy who is beautiful and spoiled and artistic.



As the four sisters grew into young teens they continued to enjoy their play-acting roles. Strange it may seem, in the book little Beth died as a young teen. In real life, Jessie Irene, who played the Beth role, died at age 13. How sad they all were for such a long time. They missed Jessie terribly. They tried to think of a special way they could honor her.

One day as they were sitting under the old maple tree feeling sad Zoey had an idea. “Here's what let's do,” she said. “When we grow up and have children of our own, if we have daughters, let's each name our first daughter after Jessie.”

Then Gladyes said, “Maybe that's too obvious. Maybe our husband's won't like the name Jessie. Isn't it usually a boy's name?”

Mabel had the final word. “I know, let's just use her middle name. The first daughter each of us has will have the middle name of Irene.”



They all pledged to do so and danced in joy that they had thought of a fitting tribute to their beloved sister. And that's what they did. Mable's first daughter was Bessie Irene Blanchard. Zoey's first daughter was named Musa Irene DeMouth. Gladys never had children so she was unable to carry out the pledge.

But there had been a fourth witness to that conversation under the maple. Before Jessie died Farmer Pierce and Martha had several more children. One of them, Winnie, now five years old, loved to sit in on her older sisters' conversations. When she grew up she named her first daughter Jessie Irene Braden. And the tradition didn't end there. Musa Irene never had any children. But she told her sister Thelma that the first girl child in their family line had to have Irene as a middle name in honor of Jessie Irene. So when Thelma had a daughter she named her Dianne Irene Zimmerman. And when Dianne had a daughter she named her Dawne Irene Stevens. Dawne didn't understand about the tradition until she had her second daughter whom she named Hannah Irene Pamplin. And so the story of the four little girls who liked to play Little Women continues into our own families.

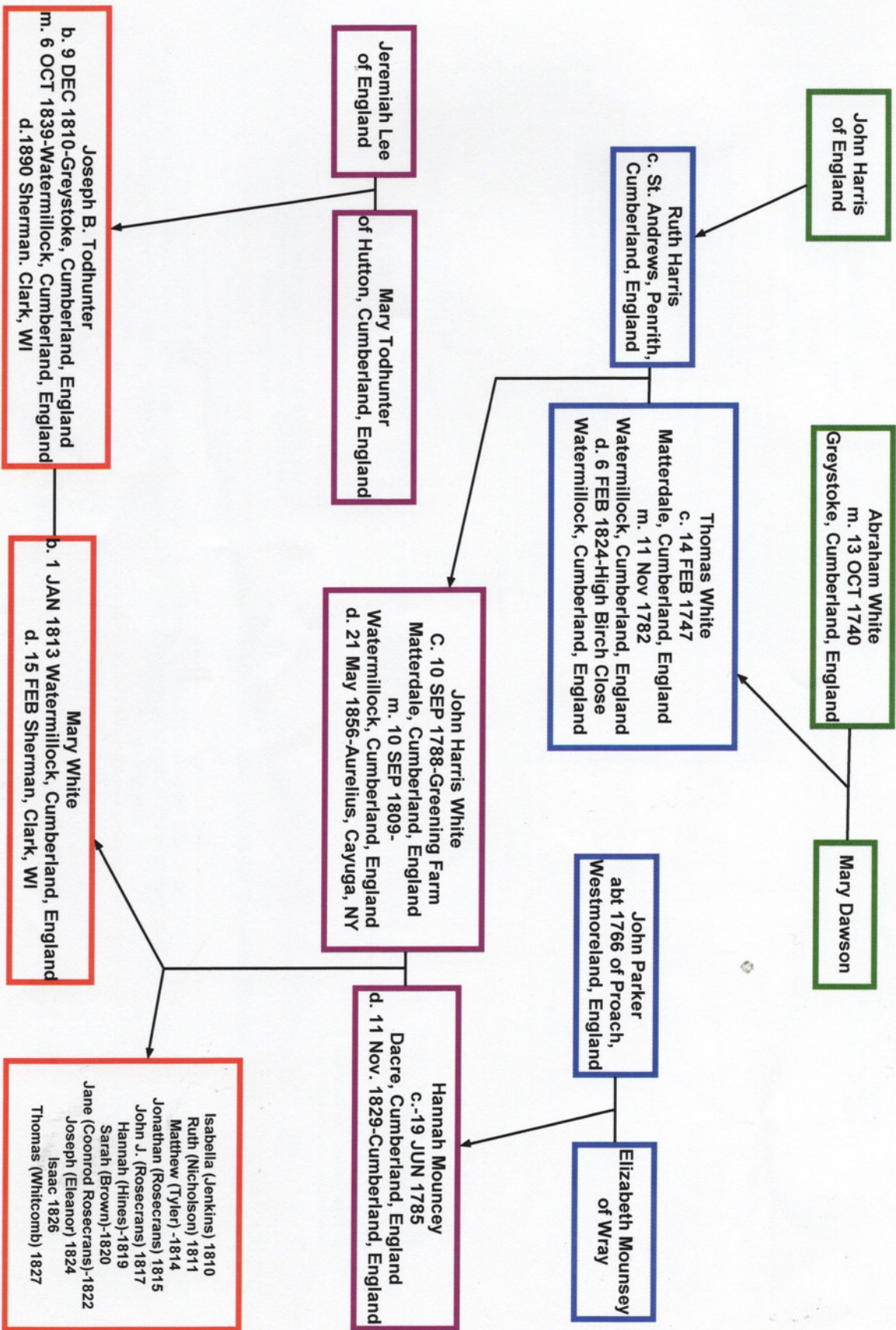
Epilogue

My grandmother was Elzora Maud Pierce, second of the four “Little Women.” According to the family story, each of the girls played their own “Little Women” role their whole lives. Zoey played the role of Jo. Like Jo, Zoey loved to read and took names from her reading to name her children. My Aunt Musa said her name was from the book, “The Forty Days of Musa Dagh.” But that book wasn't written until 1933 and was based on something that happened around 1915. Aunt Musa was born in 1903. I have discovered that Musa is the Islamic name for Moses. Why anyone would name a sweet baby girl Musa I do not know, but like Jo, Zoey had her own ideas about things. My mother, Thelma, was named after the character in a book by that name by author Marie Corelli.

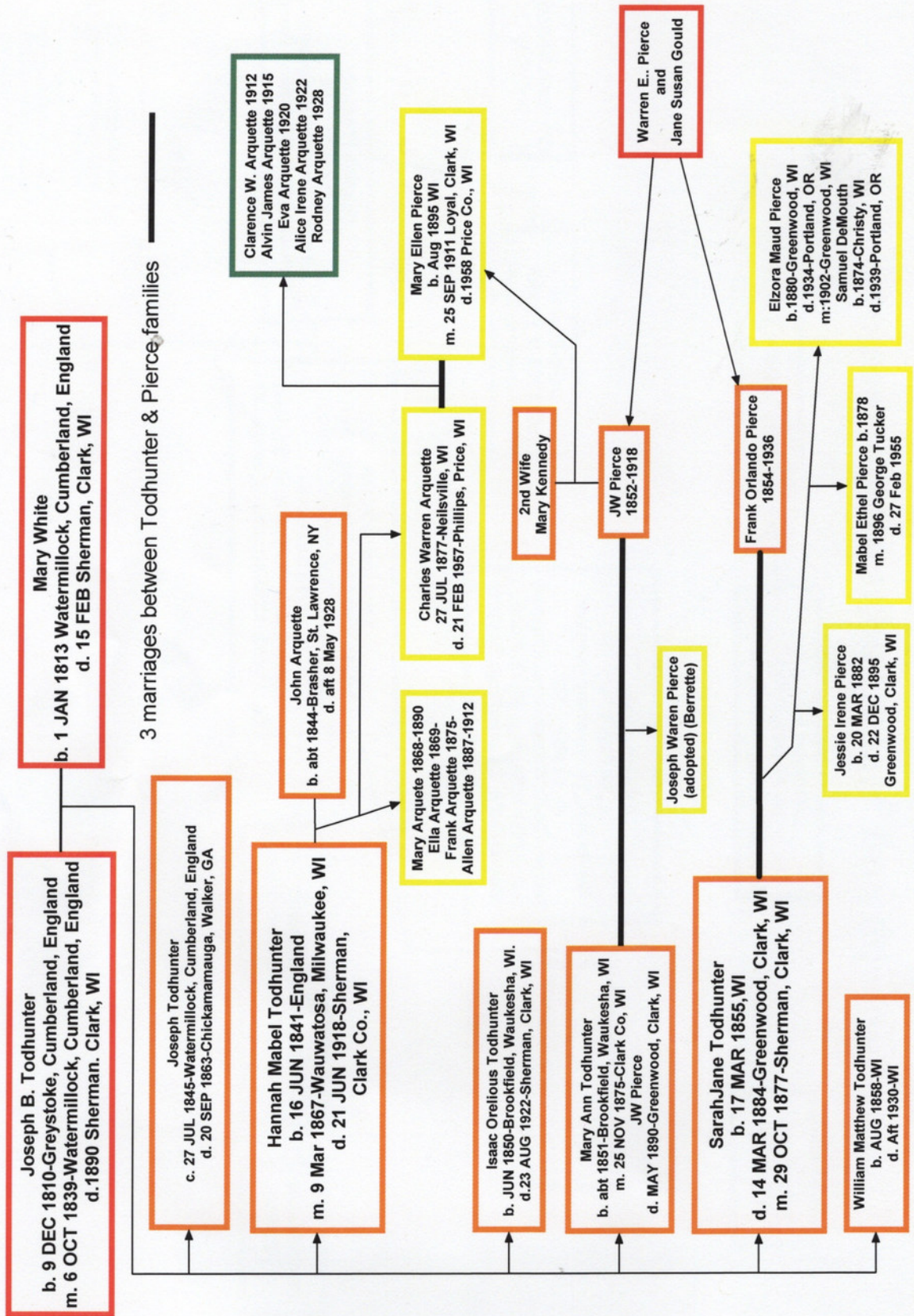


Like Jo, Zoey was clever and resourceful and often did things a little differently than most women of her day. For much of her life she was the main breadwinner in the family. Jobs she held included cook for a logging camp, postmistress, hotel proprietor and canning factory worker. Zoey died long before I was born and I am sad I never could know her.

Joseph and Mary Todhunter Ancestors



JOSEPH and MARY TODHUNTER DESCENDANTS



Dear Children

Tonight I'm going to tell you about your Todhunter ancestors. It's a story about hardworking immigrant farmers, out-of-wedlock babies, a bigamist and a horse thief.

Joseph B. Todhunter (b. 9 DEC 1810-Greystoke ,Cumberland, England; d.Sherman, Clark, WI;) (m. 6 OCT 1839 in Watermillock, Cumberland, England) Mary White (b.1 Jan 1813-Watermillock, Cumberland, England; d. 15 Feb 1899-Sherman, Clark, Wisconsin) Joseph's baptismal record says Joseph was the illegitimate son of **Mary Todhunter of Hutton**, and **Jeremiah Lee** was the reputed father. That's all we know of Joseph's ancestors. Mary, on the other hand, has a historical record going back to **Abraham White** who married **Mary Dawson in Greystoke, Cumberland, in 1740**. They were two of Mary's great grandparents. We know more about Mary because I have been in contact with descendants of her siblings. Mary's mother also was born out of wedlock. Her mother was **Hannah Mounsey**, illegitimate daughter of Elizabeth Mouncey and **John Parker**. Carlisle Castle records department shows that Hannah was born Hannah Mouncey (later records show Mounsey). She was "the bastard child of **Elizabeth Mounsey of Wray**, spinster." Elizabeth Mounsey is as far back as I can go on the female line of my family. Elizabeth Mounsey was my Mother's, Mother's, Mother's, Mother's Mother's Mother. Her daughter, Hannah, was baptized 19 Jun 1785 in Dacre. Elizabeth took the father to court for support, and the Bastardy Recognizance of 1785 records that his name was John Parker, residence Proach, Westmorland, occupation: miller. He was unmarried. Elizabeth's residence was listed as Newchurch, Watermillock, and also Bampton, Westmorland. We know John Parker maintained a relationship with his child as he was a witness at her wedding 24 years later. Being born outside of marriage was a big deal back in those days. Even up into the 20th century in many places a child's birth certificate would have the word "Bastard" written on it. So the bastard Joseph Todhunter and the daughter of bastard Hannah Mouncey, Mary White, became permanent beloved residents of our family tree. I believe I've heard of another, more famous, Joseph and Mary that had something like that going on.

And so the female line of my family as far back as I know goes like this:

Elizabeth Mounsey

Hannah Mouncey

Mary White

Sarah Jane Todhunter

Elzora Maud Pierce

Thelma Ellen DeMouth

Dianne Irene Zimmerman

Dawne Irene Stevens

Joseph Todhunter married Mary White 6 Oct 1839 Watermillock, Cumberland, England.

Cumberland County borders Scotland to the north and the Irish Sea to the west. The Todhunters came on the ship Thomas in 1846, bringing two young children with them, Hannah Todhunter (b.16 JUN 1841-Watermillock, Cumberland, England) and Joseph Todhunter (b. 27 JUL 1845-Watermillock, Cumberland, England). Most of Mary's birth family was already in America.

Mary White was the third of twelve children of **John Harris White (b.10 Sep 1788-Greenig Farm, Matterdale, Cumberland, England; d. 21 May 1856-Aurelius, Cayuga, New York) and Hannah Mouncey (b. 19 Jun 1785-Dacre, Cumberland, England-d.11 Nov 1829)**, Hannah died when their youngest child was only two years old. The White's lived in Matterdale where they had a lovely home. John Harris was a yeoman, which means he was part of the middle class, between the aristocracy and the landless laborers. He owned his own land, but worked it himself with the help of whatever servants he had. (see pictures). We don't know why John brought his family across the sea, but his 11 children came also, including Mary White and her husband Joseph Todhunter. Mary's sister Hannah Hines, and Mary's brothers Matthew and Joseph White had all settled in Brookfield, Waukesha County, WI by 1850 census. In John Harris White's will, dated 1856, he bequeathed "... to my daughter Mary Todhunter's children, the sum of One Hundred Dollars, to be equally divided amongst them, when they attain the age of Twenty One years..."

Joseph and Mary Todhunter had eight children that we know of. But there are no records of their eldest, John Todhunter (b. 1840), or their third child, Thomas (b. 1843), in America. The Todhunter family settled in Brookfield, Waukesha County, Wisconsin. appearing there in the 1850 census. There they added to their family: Isaac Orelious (b. JUN 1850), Mary Ann (b. abt 1851), **Sarah Jane Todhunter (b. 17 Mar 1855-WI; d. 14 Mar 1884-Greenwood, Clark, WI)** (our ancestor), and William Matthew (b. 1858). All these children were probably born in Brookfield, Waukesha, WI.

In the 1860's the Civil War broke out and Joseph Todhunter Jr .went to fight for his new country as a 17 year old. He enlisted in the 24th Wisconsin Infantry, Company E on 8 August 1862, was taken prisoner on 20 SEP 1863; was wounded 20 SEP 1863, and died of his wounds 20 SEP 1863 in Chickamauga, GA.

In March 1867 Hannah Todhunter married John Arquette in the Todhunter's Waukesha County home, Shortly after, the Todhunters transplanted themselves to the town of Sherman in Clark County. Joseph received a land grant of 80 acres in Secton 15 of Sherman, Clark County. It was a military warrant which means it was rewarded for war service by a serviceman or his heirs, in this case their son and brother, Joseph Todhunter, Jr. At that time the land was still thickly covered by virgin forests and settlement was just beginning.. The township of Sherman wasn't even organized as a township until 1873. Most of the settlers there were busy cutting down the eastern white pine that flourished there. (Just like the huge eastern white pine tree in Granny's front yard.). Our Todhunters came to build a farm and homestead. By the 1870 U.S. Census the Joseph Todhunter family, and the John and Hannah Arquette family are all living together in Loyal at the home of Charles and Pamela Harding. Pamela was Frank Pierce's sister. (Frank was the future husband of Sarah Jane Todhunter.) This was the first

time I found all these families so closely associated-Pierce, Todhunter, Arquette. Pamela Pierce had married WDC Harding in 1868 in Clark County. We don't know why all these people were living together. It must have been a busy outhouse. It would not have been surprising for the Arquettes and the Todhunters to be living together but how did they get to know the Pierces and the Hardings? Pamela Pierce Harding and her husband appeared in Clark County in 1868. At that time they were only the third family in Loyal.

Census, Federal - 1870 - Clark Co, WI, town of Loyal, p.6 line 33 to p 7 line 4. "Pamelia A Harding in the 1870 United States Federal Census

1870 United States Federal Census Loyal, Clark County, Wisconsin

Home in 1870: Loyal, Clark, Wisconsin

Post Office: Loyal

Household Members:

Name	Age
WMD Harding	30
Isaac Toddhunter	
Mary A Toddhunter	18
Sarah J Toddhunter	16
Willie Toddhunter	12
Pamelia A Harding	26
John Arguet	26
Ann R Arguet	28 (This is Hannah Todhunter Arquette)
Mary Arguet	1
Ella Arguet	8/12
Joseph Toddhunter	57
Mary Toddhunter	56

(In this census **Pamelia Harding** is listed as the head of household. Her husband is listed as WMD Harding on the line above the household indicating an error in the numeric counting of the household and also a misspelling of Charles' name.) (Willie Todhunter is also mal-listed as belonging to the next listed family. So I have included both WMD Harding (aka Charles) and Willie Todhunter in this listing.) This census indicates that the Todhunter and Pierce families were closely allied from the very beginning of their residence in Clark County.

The Todhunter girls Mary Ann and Sarah Jane did not live long. They both married Pierce boys. Mary Ann Todhunter married JW Pierce on 25 NOV 1875. They settled in the town of Unity in Clark County. Mary Ann was never able to have children of her own, but adopted a boy they named Joseph Warren Pierce who was also known as Johnny Berrette. Mary Ann Todhunter Pierce died in May 1890 at the age of 39. **Sarah Jane Todhunter** married my great grandfather, **Frank Orlando Pierce**, at the Todhunter farm in Sherman, Clark, Wisconsin on 29 Oct 1877. Sarah only lived six and a half years more, dying at the birth of her fourth child on March 14, 1884 when she was only 28. You can read

more about Sarah in my story about the Pierces.

Hannah Mabel Todhunter was the eldest sister of the family. We don't know how John and Hannah met. I'm sure it would make a good story, but what happened afterward is certainly a story worth following. She married John Arquette while the Todhunters were still living in Waukesha County. They moved to Clark County and quickly had two little girls, Mary and Ella, as we see on the above census. I was able to find a bunch of old newspaper articles about John Arquette which I have included as an appendix. His antics made a very hard life for his wife, Hannah, and also for his other wife Imogene about whom you may read. John and Hannah Arquette also had three boys; Frank in 1875, Charles in 1877, and Allen in 1887.

In 1870 Joseph Todhunter purchased an additional 80 acres from John Arquette and wife, Hannah Todhunter Arquette, for \$100 in the township of Sherman, Clark County, Wisconsin, adding to the land he had received because of his son's Civil War service. And so throughout the 1870's and 1880's Joseph had a very nice farm that he worked with his two sons.

Joseph died in 1890 at the age of 80. He died Intestate, meaning there was no will. There was some confusion about who his heirs were. It took 22 years to settle his estate and there were several changes to his executor as you can imagine over 22 years. I have included parts of his estate papers in Appendix II, including a listing and valuing of all his worldly goods. Mary, his wife, lived on for nine more years, dying on the 15th of February in 1899. Then the farm, or at least part of the farm, went to Isaac. Isaac died in 1922 leaving everything he had to his brother, Willie. Highlights of Isaac's estate papers are in Appendix III. Neither of the Todhunter boys, Isaac or William, ever married. I have a hunch that Willie may have had some type of handicap. The 1870 Census, when he would have been 12 years old, reports that he can read but cannot write. His signature on documents in his brother Isaac's estate papers look distinctly juvenile. In 1900 and in 1910 all the surviving Todhunter children, Isaac, William, and Hannah, plus two of Hannah's children, Frank and Charles, were living on the home farm. On the 1920 census Isaac and Willie are still on the home farm, but Hannah has died. Isaac died in 1922 and Willie went to live with nephew Charles in Catawba, Price County, WI. where he showed up in the 1930 Census. Charles married Mary Ellen Pierce, the daughter of J W Pierce (brother of our ancestor Frank Pierce) from his second marriage to Mary Kennedy, making another connection between the Pierce, Todhunter and Arquette families.

This is the story of a hardworking immigrant farm family, carving out a home and livelihood from the pristine wilderness of northern Wisconsin in the late 1800's. Their lives may seem dull and colorless because few details of their lives and times remain. The life and times of their son-in-law, John Arquette is another matter. He lived a very colorful life, and brought much hardship to his family spending several extended terms in prison. His antics included bigamy and charges of horse stealing, theft, arson and military desertion. I gathered these stories from old newspaper articles and they make interesting reading. I have included them as Appendix I.

Regarding the ownership of the Todhunter lands after the Todhunters were gone, I received this

message from Kay Scholz, a researcher in Clark County, WI. On 25 March2003:

In 1870 Joseph Todhunter purchased 80 acres from John Arquett and wife for \$100. The parcel was T26NR1E, sect 5, N 1/2 SW 1/4...In 1906 the same parcel was owned by Isaac Todhunter. In the 1930's the same parcel was owned by Charles Arquette.

Isn't it ironic that after all that struggle and hard work the farm ended up in the ownership of the descendant of the one person who brought shame on the family.

Another impression I have is how all these families I have written about were involved in the Civil War. There's hardly a one that didn't send a brother or son or father. Some were lost. Some came home with lifelong disabilities. I've included an appendix with all our Wisconsin related Civil War soldiers. Please remember them and the families they left behind.

Love
Granny

Todhunter Appendix I: John Arquette

The Amazing life of John Arquette

abt 1844- John Arquette born in Brasher, NY; son of Peter/Isaac and Betsey Arquette

1867 MAR 9-John marries Hannah Todhunter in Wauwatosa, Milwaukee Co, WI; J. W. Ford presiding

abt 1868-Mary Arquette-daughter of Hannah and John Arquette born in WI

1869 SEP Ella Arquette-daughter of Hannah and John Arquette born in WI

1870 U.S. Census-John's home is Loyal, Clark county, Wisconsin

abt 1875-Frank Arquette-son of Hannah and John Arquette born in WI

The Clark County Press

1875 JUN 12

"C. M. Miller, so long connected with the stage business in this county, and for the past six months with the Greenwood line, exclusively, has sold that line to John Arquette... "

Clark County News

1877 JUN "In the Good Old Days"

"The fact was brought to light that the family of John Arquette, deserted by him some time ago, was found to be in a starving condition. Their immediate needs were supplied by contributions solicited by Mrs. James O'Neill, Sr. The town fathers should see that the family is not allowed to starve in the future."

1877 JUL27-Charles Warren Arquette-son of Hannah and John Arquette born in Loyal, Clark, WI

Wisconsin State Prison, Inmate Conduct Records 1854-1946, microfilm reel

1877-Dec 11-"John Arquette, #2451, sentenced Dec 11th, '77 for four years, from December 11, 1877 short time expires May 23, 1881, if no black marks reported."

1880 U.S.Census-Federal-Dodge Co, WI, Waupun-Ancestry p. 22, line 47-John Arquette is an inmate (Waupun is a state of WI prison)

1881 23 DEC-John Arquette marries Imogene Judd in Port Washington, Ozaukee

County, WI.; James McCarthy, Justice of the Peace presiding.

1882 APR 8-John and Imogene Arquette daughter Allene is born in Port Washington, Ozaukee Co., WI.

1883 AUG-John and Imogene Arquette daughter Irene is born in Port Washington, Ozaukee Co. WI.

John Arquette Stories from Port Washington Weekly Star

1883-AUG 25-"Arrested for Bigamy", p. 8, col 3

"John Arket, a character who has been living in this neighborhood for the past few years and who has gained considerable notoriety by his escapades, was arrested last Tuesday by Frank Delles, city marshal, on a charge of bigamy.

Some two years ago Arket first came into notice on account of a warrant sworn out by a young lady of this city charging him with being the paternal progenitor of an embryo inhabitant, without having first gone through the formality of obtaining a legal pronouncement declaring them to be man and wife.

Arket, however, escaped prosecution by marrying the aforesaid miss, whom he almost immediately deserted.

Reports, in some way, reached the ears of the father-in-law of Arket, that the notorious John had been previously married, and that his wife was still living.

Investigation disclosed the fact that the report was apparently true, whereupon City Marshal Delles immediately started for the Oneida reservation some ten miles west of De Pere, to subpoena the Rev. S. W. Ford, a missionary among the Oneida Indians, who was reported to be the minister who married John to Mrs. Arket No. 1. The marshal accordingly sought out Ford and found him to be a genial and obliging gentleman of about 60 years, from whom he learned that Arket had been married in 1867, in Milwaukee county, and that wife No. 1 was living in Neillsville, at the expense of the town, the considerate John having deserted her.

The marshal having accomplished his purpose, returned to this city, Mr. Ford promising to come down yesterday afternoon, and appear at the examination, which was set for this morning at 9 o'clock before Court Commissioner Tholen."

1883-SEP 1-"Held for Trial"

"John Arket, who was arrested for bigamy last week had his preliminary examination last Saturday before Court Commissioner Tholen.

The most important witness examined was Rev. S. W. Ford, of the Oneida reservation, who testified as to the fact of Arket's first marriage, which occurred in Milwaukee county in 1867. Ford recognized the prisoner as a person whom he had seen before but could not recollect where or at what place.

At the conclusion of the examination Arket was held in \$1000 bonds, which not being forthcoming, he was remanded to jail, there to await the action of the Circuit Court."

1883-SEP 8-"Convicted"

"John Arquet, who was arrested some time ago for bigamy, had his trial before the Circuit Court this week. Arquet was first married in 1867, to a Miss Todhunter, at

Wauwatosa, and afterwards moved to Neillsville, where Mrs. Arquet still lives. Arquet, in 1877, was sentenced to four years in state prison, for horse stealing, in Winnebago county. At the expiration of his term of service, Arquet came to this neighborhood, and worked for several farmers hereabout. Shortly after his arrival here, he married a Miss Judd, to escape a criminal prosecution. In some manner, probably from the indiscreet talk of Arquet himself, the report was started that he had another wife living. The authorities investigating the matter found the report to be true, and caused the man's arrest.

The case was given to the jury Thursday afternoon, but the evidence was so conclusive that it required but a few minutes to agree on a verdict, which was: guilty.

Friday, Arquet was brought before Judge Sloan to receive his sentence. The Judge sentenced him to three years in the state prison, and gave him some good advice. Arquet, on receiving his sentence, was moved to tears, and promised to reform when released."

1883 SEP15-"Sentenced"

"John Arquet, who was last week convicted of bigamy by the Circuit Court, and sentenced to three years in state prison, would probably have received a much longer sentence but for several mitigating circumstances. Through the influence of Mr. Tom B. Philpott, of Loyal, Wis., ex-sheriff of Clark Co., Arquet was prevailed upon to deed his wife, considerable property, which he had acquired during his sojourn in this city, amounting to two or three hundred dollars, and also to transfer what funds he had, some \$60, to his wife. These facts were taken into consideration by the judge when sentence was pronounced, and in consequence Arquet escaped with a much lighter sentence than would otherwise have been accorded him. Mr. Philpott deserves great praise, from the people of Clark County, for having prevailed upon Arquet to relinquish his title to the property, as he, (Philpott), done a good act for the county and for Mrs. Arquet. Mrs. Arquet is said to be a respectable and hard working woman, who has, with some slight assistance from the town, managed to support herself and five small children. Arquet was conveyed this week to Waupun, by Sheriff Spehn, where he will have an unequalled opportunity for contemplating the folly of disregarding the laws of the great commonwealth of Wisconsin."

1887 MAR 22-John and Hannah Arquette son Allen born in Wood County

Stevens Point journal

1896 Jan 11 (p. 7 of 13)

"Fire destroyed the dwelling house at Janesville occupied by David Griffin and owned by John Arquette, and Mr. and Mrs. Griffin and four small children had a narrow escape from death."

1900 Apr 14

"John Arquette, who was recently acquitted in Janesville of the charge of arson, has brought suit against Rock County for \$10,000."

The Daily Northwestern, Oshkosh, WI

1908 Nov 3

"AGED MAN GOES TO PRISON

Pleads Guilty to Fraud - Has Served Time Before.

Black River Falls, Wis., Nov. 1 -

Quick work was made of the case of John Arquette, charged with erasing the name of Mrs. Katie Terrill from a stolen deed and substituting his own and having the deed recorded. He decided to plead guilty before Judge O'Neill and was given a five year sentence at Waupun. A singular coincidence was that about twenty-five years ago Arquette was convicted of arson in Clark County and prosecuted by Judge O'Neill, then a young lawyer. But a new trial and change of venue cleared him. In his plea for clemency before the judge this was brought out and also the fact that he had served two terms at Waupun, one for bigamy and one for horse stealing. He is sixty-nine years old."

1910 U.S. Census- John is in prison in Waupun, Dodge County, WI. (Ancestry.com; p. 7)

Eau Clair Leader Eau Clair, Wisconsin

1919 Apr 8; p. 3

"Robberies Kill Faith of Old Cobbler in Fellow Men"

"Milwaukee-John Arquette, 77, cobbler at 607 State Street, will not trust anyone else during the balance of his life. He told Justice of the Peace Harry McLogan Friday that John Murphy came into his store and arranged to exchange a good pair of boots for an old pair and \$1.25 in cash.

'I took out my pocketbook,' said Arquette. 'It contained \$16. Murphy grabbed it and ran. While the police were looking for him another man came in and tried on a fine pair of boots. He walked out with them and did not pay me.

Murphy received a sentence of six months."

1920 U.S. Census-John is living in Milwaukee, Ward 2, District 30 with three roomers. He says he is divorced.

Sheboygan Press , Sheboygan, WI

26 APR 1928

"War Veteran, 85, Wants Honorable Army Discharge."

(By United Press)

“Milwaukee-A desire to wipe out the stigma of “deserter” after his name on government records before he died has caused John Arquette, 85, Civil war veteran, to apply for an honorable discharge from the army.

Arquette, A cobbler, declares he fought with the Northern army in Nashville and Chattanooga. After Lee surrendered he remained in service and was wounded in a battle with Gatewood's Guerillas on Lookout Mountain.

He was invalided home and never applied for his discharge. Recently he endeavored to obtain pension only to learn that he was listed as a deserter. 'I'll go to the President himself, if necessary' Arquette declared here today. 'I sort of want to have a clean record when I die.' “

Appleton Post Crescent

8 May 1926; p.10

“Clear Name”

“John Arquette, 85, Milwaukee, Civil war veteran, has one ambition before he dies—to clear his name of the stigma of desertion from the Union army. He learned about the charge when he applied for a pension.”

1930 U.S. Census-John is the head of a Boarding House in Milwaukee. He reports he is employed at St Benedict's Mission as a Shoemaker.

John Arquet

in the U.S., Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861-1865

Name:Arquet

Enlistment Date:Jul 1862

Enlistment Rank:Private

Muster Date:Jul 1862

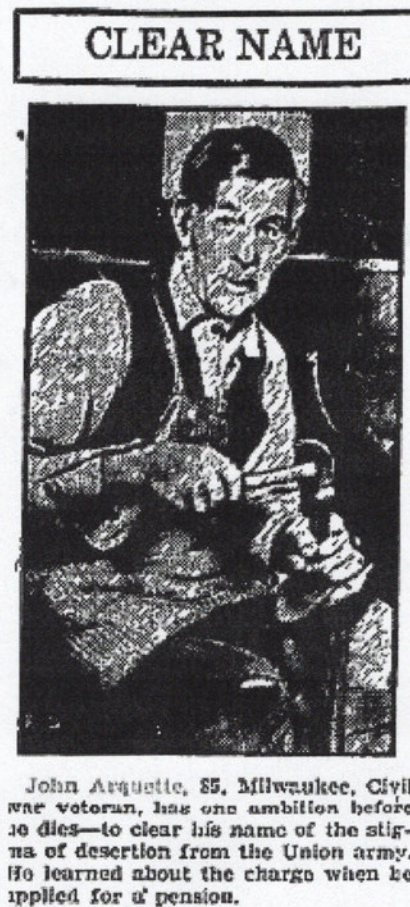
Muster Company:

Muster Regiment:Regular Army 19th Infantry

Muster Regiment Type: Infantry

Side of War:Union

Title:Index to Compiled Military Service Records



Appendix II-Joseph Todhunter Estate Papers

Joseph Todhunter Estate Papers-# 1237 - Notes by Dianne Z. Stevens
copy of estate papers is in my possession. 49 pages. Handwriting in some cases illegible.

SUMMARY: Joseph Todhunter (1810-1890)- His estate papers cover a period of 22 years. I don't know what the hang-up was, but I have several guesses.

Number 1: There was a Joseph Warren Pierce that claimed to be the adopted son of Joseph's deceased daughter, Mary Ann, but there were no adoption papers.

Number2: Joseph Todhunter died Intestate, meaning there was no will. His wife, Mary, lived on for nine years after Joseph's death. Joseph and Mary had two bachelor sons that lived with them. Probably after Joseph's death Mary and the two sons, Isaac and William, were happy to just go on like they had before and were not anxious to have the estate settled.

Number 3: They had trouble with administrators. Below you can see reference to S. M. Marah, attorney in behalf of said estate. The administrator, Henry Mulvey, died. They tried to get Fred Draper but he declined. Finally they got Homer Root in October of 1912, 22 years after Joseph's death.

Mary Ann Todhunter and her sister Sarah Jane Todhunter married two neighbor boys, Jay W. and Frank Orlando Pierce. Jay W. Pierce and Mary Ann Todhunter were married 14 and half years until she died in 1890. They never had children. Mary Ann and her father, Joseph, both died in 1890. During the settlement of the estate, Joseph Warren Pierce came forward saying he was the adopted son of Mary Ann Todhunter Pierce. He was also known as Jonnie Berrette.

I labeled five documents I thought were informative.

Document A:

Here is the testimony in Joseph's Estate Papers. This particular deposition is not dated. However, It mentions Mable Pierce Tucker who became a Tucker at her marriage in July of 1896, and Elzora Pierce who did not become Elzora Pierce DeMouth until Nov 1902. Therefore this testimony was between July 1896 and November 1902.

State of Wisconsin in the County Court of Clark

In the Matter of the Estate of Joseph Todhunter, deceased

The above entitled matter being adjourned from time to time and S. M. Marah attorney in behalf of said estate and F. W. Draper appearing in person and being first duly sworn on oath testifies as follows:-

By the Court -

Q. Were you acquainted with Joseph Todhunter during his life?

A. Was not. I know him by sight. But personally acquainted that I couldn't say.

Q. Know at the time of his death what children he left surviving him?

A. Yes, three boys, Isaac, Hannah Todhunter Arquette, William Todhunter, and two Pierce women.

Q. Also children of his deceased daughter Sarah J. Todhunter Pierce whose names are, Mabel Pierce Tucker and Elzora Pierce?

A. Yes.

Q. You know of him having any other children?

A. He had one daughter the wife of J. Pierce, her name was Mary.

Q. Besides Sarah he had Mary Pierce?

A. Yes two daughters that married two Pierces, brothers, J. Pierce and Frank Pierce.

Q. Did Mary Die to?

A. Yes sir.

Q. Leave any children?

A. None of her own.

Q. Might have adopted some?

A. Yes.

Q. Know whether she did?

A. Yes, but I never saw the adoption papers. Supposed to have adopted Joseph Pierce, I also knew him by the name of Jonnie Berrette.

Q. As far as you know Mr. Todhunter never adopted any children?

A. No.

Q. Your well acquainted with Isaac and William.

A. Am not acquainted with William but somewhat with Isaac.

Document B:

**OCT 17, 1912 County Court for Clark County
Lists Heirs as:
Isaac Todhunter
Hannah Arquette, formerly Hannah Todhunter
William Todhunter
children of said deceased
Mabel Pierce Tucker
Elzora Demouth, formerly Elzora Pierce
Joseph W. Pierce
grandchildren and heirs at law of said deceased.**

Document C:

**15 FEB 1912
Petition of Joseph Warren Pierce by _____ and A.L. De__s his attorneys
representing among other things that Joseph Todhunter an inhabitant of Town of
Sherman said county, residing at the town of Sherman in the fall of 1890 at town of
Sherman died intestate, leaving estate to be administered.**

**That the petitioner is the adopted son of one of the heirs of said deceased and
praying that administration of said estate be granted to Fred W. Draper or some
other suitable person.**

**It is ordered that said application be heard at a special term of said County Court, to
be held in and for said county, in the courthouse in the city of Neillsville, on the
third Tuesday, the 19th of March A.D. 1912.**

Document D:

**2/15/1912
Lists heirs same as above
Lists value of estate:
Personal estate does not exceed \$500
real estate of probable value \$4000
annual rents and profits will not exceed \$500**

Document E:

General Inventory 11 Feb 1903

Real Estate	3200.00
Personal cookstove & kitchen furniture	6.00

kitchen table	.50
6 wood chairs	1.25
1 box stove	2.00
2 beds and bedding	5.00
1 wood rocking chair	.10
1 clock	.25
1 large cauldron kettle	.25

The following I find on the plow although the heirs claimed they owned belonged to the estate in anywise:

1 old _____	10.00
1 plow	5.00
1 small cutting _____	1.00
1 swing ? fork? harrow?	1.00
1 wagon old	10.00
1 buckboard old	1.50
1 team? horses? f_____	25.00
2 3-tine hay forks	.35
1 _____ fork	.25
1 hay rake	4.00
1 old cutter	3.00
____ tons hay bushels	180.00
Livestock 1 white & brown heifer-2 yrs old	18.00
1 red & white heifer-3yrs old	25.00
1 black & white " "	18.00
1 red spotted white "	22.00
1 red & white cow- 5 yrs old	30.00
1 brown & white cow-5 yrs old	26.00
1 red spotted white cow-5 yrs old	28.00
1 black & white cow- 7 yrs old	24.00
25 hogs	5.00
1 black & white cow-5 yrs old	26.00
1 red & white cow-5 yrs old	24.00
\1 dark brown spotted white cow-5 yrs old	26.00
1 _____ cow-5 yrs old	24.00
1 black cow-5 yrs old	20.00
1 black bull-1 1/2 yrs old	10.00
1 red bull-1 1/2 yrs old	12.00
3 calves black& white	18.00
1 yellow calf	5.00

Document F- 15 Oct 1912

About change of administrators of the estate
Henry Mulvey - died
Fred Draper - declined
Homer Root - appointed 15 Oct 1912

Appendix III
Isaac Todhunter Estate Papers

In possession of Dianne Z, Stevens. File # 4469

Notes:

Isaac Todhunter's estate papers says,

He left personal property which does not exceed three thousand dollars and real estate of the probable value of nine thousand dollars, and annual rents and profits of which will not exceed one hundred dollars; and also a will duly executed by him wherein he named a petitioner and a codicil appointing Harry Haslett; your relative, William Matthew Todhunter declines to act as executor, and asks that Harry Haslett be appointed executor.

The said deceased left surviving:

William Matthew Todhunter, PO address Loyal, WI, Rt 1

Elzora DeMouth, PO Ballantine, Montana

Frank Arquet, PO Unknown

Charles Arquet, PO Catawba, WI

Alice Williams, PO _____, WI (It might say Rhineland

Carry DeGraw, PO Allegin, Mich

Mabel Tucker, PO Greenwood, WI

Joseph Barrett or PO Peace, unknown

His estate valued at \$10,792.84:

Deductions \$1222.28;

Clear Market Value \$9,570.56

distributed to William Todhunter on 10 May 1924, out of which were paid various and overdue taxes leaving William with \$3156.43

paid on 3 Oct 1924

Todhunter Appendix IV

Todhunter Timeline

1740-13 OCT-Abraham White and Mary Dawson married Greystoke, Cumberland, England

1747 14 FEB Thomas White christened Matterdale, Cumberland, England son of Abraham White and Mary Dawson

1748-13 DEC-Ruth Harris christened at St. Andrews, Penrith, England-dau of Thomas Harris

1780's-**"I have learned that Thomas and Ruth were having a family at Greening (adjacent to the north of the Brownrigg farm) in the 1780's"** Lucinda Smith Email 11 Feb 2005

1782- 11 SEP-Marriage Thomas White and Ruth Harris-Watermillock, Cumberland, England

1785 JUN 19 birth Hannah Mounsey of Wray-Christened in Dacre, Cumberland,, England

Lucinda Smith Email, 8 Jun 2005:

"Carlisle Castle records dep't. held the answer to the 'Hannah Parker' business. She was born Hannah Mounsey (later records show Mounsey), bastard child of Elizabeth Mounsey of Wray, spinster. Baptized 19 Jun 1785 Dacre. Elizabeth took the father to court for support, and the Bastardy Recognizance of 1785 records that his name was John Parker, residence Proach, Westmorland (I can't find Proach anywhere), occupation miller. He was unmarried. Elizabeth's residence was listed as Newchurch, Watermillock and also Bampton, Westmorland."

1788-10 SEP-John Haris White b. Matterdale, Cumberland, ENG-parents Thomas and Ruth harris White

1809 SEP 10 John Harris White marries Hannah Mounsey; Watermillock, Cumberland, England

Lucinda Smith Email, 9 Jun 2005. **"John Parker was a witness at the marriage of Hannah Mounsey to John Harris White on 10 Sep 1809, Watermillock."**

1810 Joseph B. Todhunter-baptised-9 Dec 1810 Greystoke, Cumberland, England-1. Steel, John,

Steel Email dated 23 May 2002. **"Dianne-From the Bishops Transcripts '1810-Dec- Baptized Joseph the illegitimate son of Mary Todhunter of Hutton, Jeremiah Lee the reputed father.'"**

1813 01 JAN-Mary White-Chrisrened Watermillock, Cumberland, England; parents John Harris White

and Hannah Mounsey

1836-16 Aug-John Harris White immigrant ship record-Sultana-(Other Whites on ship register do not appear to be his children)

1839-6 OCT Marriage of Joseph Todhunter & Mary White Watermillock, Cumberland, England (Family Search)

1839-John Arquette born Brasher, NY (Clark CO 1908 newspaper story)

1841-16 JUN-Hannah Todhunter c. Watermillock, Cumberland, England (Family Search.com)

1844-John Harris White Naturalization paper

1845-27 JUL-Joseph Jr christened in England per Family search record and per census forms

1846-11 May-Todhunter Family arrives in NY on ship Thomas from Liverpool

1850-JUN-Isaac Todhunter b. WI (Census approximation)

1850 Census- Joseph Todhunter-Brookfield, Waukesha, WI-w. Mary, Hannah, Joseph, Isaac

1851-Mary Ann Todhunter born-Brookfield, Wukesha, WI (Census Calculation)

1855 17 MAR-Sarah Jane Todhunter born Brookfield, Waukesha, WI (Greenwood Cemetery Record)

1856-21 May-John Harris White dies in Flint Hill, Summer Hill, Town of Aurelius, Cayuga, NY; Will: Heirs-Jonathan White, Jane Rosekrans, Thomas White, Isabella Jenkins, Mat5thew White, Joseph White, Hannah Hines, Mary Todhunter, children of Ruth Brown, Isaac Brown, Ami Nicholson, Eliza McGowan

1858-AUG-William Matthew Todhunter b. Brookfield, Waukesha, WI (Census Calculation)

1860-US Census-Brookfield, Waukesha, WI-Todhunter Fam-Joseph B., Mary, Hannah, Joseph, Issac, Mary Ann, Sarah J, William

1862-8 AUG-Joseph Todhunter (JR) enlists Co E, 24th Infantry, WI (Ancestry.com-Civil War Soldiers)

1863-20 SEP-Joseph Todhunter (JR) dies in Chicamauga, GA-wounded, taken prisoner, died same day.

1866 10 OCT-Joseph B (Todhunter receives a land grant of 80 acres in Sectiion 15 ofClark County as a

military warrant (US Dept Interior-Bureau of Land Management)

1867-9 Mar- Hannah Todhunter-John Arquette marriage-Wauwatosa-witness Issac and Mary Todhunter (Milw Co Marriages VOL 2, p.438)

1870-US Census-WMD Harding, Pamela Ann Harding, John, Hannah, Mary, & Ella Arquette, Joseph, Mary, Issac, Mary Ann, Sarah, & Willie Todhunter all in same dwelling in Loyal, Clark, WI. Entry says Willie (age 12) cannot write.

1870-Joseph Todhunter purchased 80 acres from John Arquette and wife for \$100. The parcel was T26NR1E, sect 5, N 1/2 SW 1/4. (Land records Clark Co./Sherman twsp)

1870 US Census-Joseph White (Bro Of Mary Todhunter) family living in Brookfield, Waukesha, WI. Joseph, Eleanor, Eva Putney (Eleanor's dau from previous marriage), Sophron & Warren White

1875-John Arquette buys stage line from C. M. Miller (Clark Co. Press 12 JUN 1875)

1875 25 Nov-Mary Ann Todhunter marries J W Pierce (Clark Co Marriage Records before 1907; vol 1-p. 94)

1876-15 MAY-Isaac Todhunter issued 160 acres-Original Homestead(WI Land Records)

1877-JUN Hannah Arquette family in starving condition-aided by Town fathers (Clark Co, WI Internet Library)

1877 29 OCT-Sarah Jane Todhunter marries Frank O. Pierce (Clark County marriages bef 1907; Vol 1-p. 231)

1877-John Arquette convicted of arson Clark County-but cleared in 2nd trial (WI State Prison Inmate Conduct Record sentenced 4 yrs on 11 DEC 1877)

1877-John Arquette-sentenced to 4 yrs in State Prison for horse stealing in Winnebago CO.(Port WA weekly Star archives)

1880-US Census-Mary & Joseph Todhunter + sons Isaac & William home farm- Spencer, Clark, WI

1880 U.S. Census-JW & Mary Ann Pierce -Unity, Clark, WI

1880 Census-Eaton, Clark, WI-Frank Pierce Family-Frank, Sarah, E. Mabel, E. Ella

1881 John Arquette-Gets out of Jail & "married" and deserted Miss Judd (Port WA weekly Star

archives)(Port WA weekly Star archives)

1881-Imogene Judd 'marries' John Arquette in Port Washington, Ozaukee, WI (Ozaukee Co. marriages) apparently had two daughters with her, Allene (1882) and Irene Arquette (1883) (Ancestry)

1883-2? AUG John Arquette arrested for Bigamy (Port Washington Weekly Star Archives)

1883 15 SEP1883J Arquette sentenced to only 3 years for bigamy after he deeded all his money and property to Hannah (Port WA weekly Star archives)

1884 14 MAR-Sarah Jane Todhunter Pierce dies in Greenwood, WI (Greenwood Cemetery Records)

1890-May-Mary Ann Todhunter dies-Greenwood, Clark, WI (Family Source-Betty Block)

1890 Joseph B. Todhunter dies-Sherman, Clark, WI (Joseph Todhunter Estate file)

1898-FEB 15-Mary White Todhunter dies Sherman, Clark, WI one wk after stroke (Deaths VOL 3; p 124; Clark Co, WI) ? or 1899?

1900-US Census-Hannah Arquette and sons living with Isaac & William Todhunter-Spencer, Clark, WI

1900-14 APR John Arquette-aquitted of arson in Janesville (Stevens PT JOURNAL" 14 APR 1900 then sues for \$10,000 (Stevens Point Journal, April 14, 1900-Oshkosh)

1903 FEB 11-Document E-Wm Todhunter Estate General Inventory

1906-The land purchased by Joseph B Todhunter in 1870 (T26NR1E, sect 5, N 1/2 SW 1/4.) now owned by Isaac Todhunter. (Land records Clark Co./Sherman twsp)

1908-3 NOV-John Arquette pleads guilty of fraud-five yr sentence Waupun- erased name on deed and wrote in his own. Two previous terms at Waupun-Bigamy-Horse stealing. ("Daily Northwestern" Oshkosh 3 NOV 1908)

1910-John Arquette acquitted of arson charge (Stevens Point Journal 14JUN1900)

1910-US Census-Sherman, Clark, WI-Isaac and Wm Todhunter + Hannah, Frank and Charles Arquette

1911-Mary Ellen Pierce (Dau o JW Pierce and 2nd wife Mary Kennedy) Married Charles Arquette in Loyal, Clark, WI (source John Von Haden)

1912-17 OCT-Joseph B. Todhunter Estate papers Document B-Lists Heirs of Joseph Todhunter

1920 Census-Catawba, Price, WI-Charles Arquette & Family

1920 Census-Sherman, Clark, WI-Isaac and William Todhunter living on home farm

1922 AUG 23-Isaac Todhunter dies-Sherman, Clark, WI (Isaac Todhunter Estate Papers)

1924 10 May-William Todhunter inherits the balance of brother Isaac's Estate (Isaac Todhunter Estate Papers)

1930-US Census-Charles Arquette-Catawba, Price, WI-William Todhunter living with his nephew

1930's-The land purchased by Joseph B Todhunter in 1870 (T26NR1E, sect 5, N 1/2 SW 1/4) next owned by Isaac Todhunter (1906), owned by Charles Arquette (Land records Clark Co./Sherman twsp) in the 1930's

Todhunter Appendix V
Wisconsin Families in Civil War

Arquette, John-Husband to our ancestor, Sarah Todhunter's sister Hannah

Reg Army 19th Infantry, Co. A-1 JUL 1862

Reportedly fought in Nashville and Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain where he was wounded and mistakenly marked as a deserter.

DeMouth, Jacob-our ancestor

21st WI Infantry, Co E; 26 FEB 1864

Transferred to 3rd WI Infantry until 18 JUL 1865

DeMouth, James-brother of our ancestor Jacob DeMouth

16th WI Infantry, Co. D 6 SEP 1864-2 JUN 1865

Gould, Abner-Nephew of our ancestor Jane Gould

He served in the 3rd WI Infantry, Co. A 18 APR 1861-28 May 1864. Died at Resaca, GA

Harding, Charles-Husband of Pamela Pierce, our ancestor Jane Gould's daughter

He served in 6th WI Infantry, Co. H 21 FEB 1862; wounded 10 May 1864 at Laurel Hill, VA

Transferred to Co. F and promoted to Sgt 27 Nov 1864

Mustered out 13 APR 1865

Hills, Jesse-husband of Pamela Gould, our ancestor Jane Gould's sister

He served in 16th WI Infantry, Co. B, 24 OCT 1861-6 APR 1862. Died at Shiloh

Hill, Oliver Haggard-son of Pamela Gould, our ancestor Jane Gould's sister

1st WI Cavalry, Co. E-17 SEP 1861

last reported sick and absent JUN 1863

Ingalls, Hiram Lemuel-son-in-law of Eliza Gould, our ancestor Jane Gould's sister

1st MN Heavy Artillery, 5 JAN 1865-27 SEP 1865

Pierce, Henry Reuben-brother of our ancestor Warren Pierce

Commissioned First Lieutenant Rhode Island Heavy Artillery Regiment, Co. D

Killed in Action, his first battle, New Berne, North Carolina, 14 MAR 1862

Pierce, Sidney-Brother of our ancestor Warren Pierce

He served in the 29th WI Infantry, Co A 21 AUG 1862-22 JAN 1863-Deserted 30 NOV 1861

Todhunter, Joseph Jr.-son of our ancestor Joseph B. Todhunter

He served in 24th Wisconsin Infantry, Co. E, 8 AUG 1862-20 SEP 1863

He was wounded and taken prisoner at Chickamauga, GA; died 20 SEP 1863 of his wounds
Chickamauga, GA

Wintermantle, Christian-our ancestor

He served in the 26th WI Infantry, Co. K; 20 AUG 1862-13 JUN 1865

Wintermantle, George Jacob-brother to our ancestor Christian Wintermantle

He served in the 37th WI Infantry, Co. H; 29 OCT 1864- 27 JUL 1865

Wintermantle, William Frederick-brother to our ancestor Christian Wintermantle

He served in the 3rd WI Veteran Cavalry, Co. C; 1 May 1862

Transferred to Co. M-17 FEB 1865

Matterdale Church Built in approx 1583



John Harris White was bapitized here.



Inside Matterdale Church

Greening Farm
Matterdale, Cumberland
England



John Harris White was raised here. Greening burned in 1930s - 1940s. 2005 - Owned by Edmonds of Walloway (next door). Initials "JW" carved in stone by barn door.

High Birch Close



John Harris White lived here as a yeoman in 1829. Up the hill from Greening Farm. 2005 - Owned by Edmondson.

The Gould Story

26 November 2020

Dear Children

Tonight I will tell you about our Gould Ancestors. **Jane Susan Gould (b.18 APR 1816-New York; d. 18 APR 1892, Clark County, WI)** was the child of **Jonathan and Elizabeth Gould of Hebron, Washington County, New York**, and she was my grandmother's grandmother.

Jane and her three siblings all came to Wisconsin, probably together, in 1845. Jane's siblings were:

Pamelia Gould (b. 21 DEC 1807-New York; d. 5 DEC 1847-Concord, Jefferson, WI)

Alpha Gould (b. abt 1810-New York; d.-Mar 1881-Summitt, Waukesha, WI)

Lydia Eliza Gould (b. 9 JUN 1822-New York; d. 11 Jan 1895-Burnett County, WI)

Jefferson County, Wisconsin was an area that opened up to white settlers after the Native Americans were driven out by the Black Hawk War. Starting in 1835 settlers began streaming in from the eastern states, especially New York, The town of Concord in eastern Jefferson County was just opening to settlers in the 1840's, and this where our Gould family came. We know this because the Civil War Pension Papers for Alpha's son, Abner Gould, say that Alpha Gould lived in Concord from 1845 until 1871. Pamelia Gould Hills died in Concord in 1847, Jane Gould married Warren Pierce in Concord on October 28, 1848.

So why do you think they left New York and came to Wisconsin? We can only conjecture, but we have several clues. Their father Jonathan Gould after showing up in the census for Hebron, Washington County, New York in 1830 and 1840, was not there in the 1850 census. He had probably died.

In April 1844 **Jane's** daughter, Pamelia was born in Warren County, New York, Although she always went by the name Pamelia Pierce, I question whether she was Warren Pierce's daughter. Warren's family had lived in Vermont for several generations. Warren married his first wife, Sarah Miranda Streeter in Vermont in 1844. One and a half years after the birth of Pamelia, in 1845, Warren Pierce's son, Joseph Henry Pierce, was born of Sarah Miranda in Vermont, Jane didn't marry Warren until 1849 when Pamelia was five years old. Perhaps Jane had a previous husband who died, deserted or divorced her. Or it's possible Pamelia was born out of wedlock. That happened sometimes even in 1844. And she was named after her mother's sister, Pamelia Gould Hills. We don't really know for sure who her father was. Whatever the circumstances, Jane may have been very happy to leave the past behind. The same goes for **Alpha**. On October 20, 1844 Alpha's wife, Sarah Ingalls Gould, died in Hartford, Washington County, New York, leaving him with two small children. **Eliza** had married Loren Woodward in Hebron, Washington County, New York. They had a daughter, Sarah Woodward, and then divorced. Loren moved back in with his parents. Eliza and Sarah needed the love and support of family so she came too. **Pamelia**, the oldest of the siblings, had married a neighbor boy in New York, Jesse Hills.

They, along with their five children; John, William, Calvin, Roxy Jane and Oliver Hagard appeared in historical records in Concord, Jefferson County, Wisconsin as early as 1845.

And a promised land it was purported to be. An early settler to Jefferson County, Zenas Cole, had written to the folks back east, "I know when I die St. Peter won't let me in to heaven once I tell him where I'm from. St Peter will tell me to go on back to Jefferson County since that already IS Heaven." ("A Brief History of Jefferson County, its Towns Villages and Cities, 150 Years" Compiled and Edited by W. F. Jannke III; 1998.)

Pamelia Gould Hills died in Concord in 1847 soon after they arrived. Her husband, Jesse, married again to Catherine Smith, who brought two young sons, Volney and Elijah, to the marriage. Along with four of his sons, Jesse enlisted in the Civil War where he died. After the war several of his and Pamelia's children, including John, William, Oliver and Roxy Jane settled in Clark County, WI. Oliver had the honor of naming the town of Loyal after reflecting on his Civil War experience.

Alpha Gould-Jane and Eliza were with Alpha when his wife died in New York in 1844. Alpha's two children, Abner and Nancy, appeared with him in the 1850 census in Concord. He was dependent upon his son for his living expenses as early as the 1850's Abner died in the Civil War at Resaca, Georgia. . We don't know what became of Nancy. In 1872 Alpha, with the help of his sister Eliza, applied to receive a pension based on Abner's Civil War service. Alpha was his son's only living close relative. In the pension papers Alpha described how he had depended upon his son for support before the war. Alpha had severe arthritis and his right leg was crippled to the extent that he could not do manual labor. At the time of the application he was dependent upon his sister Eliza, who "takes in work," and supported him. According to the US census he was living with Eliza in Concord, Jefferson County in 1870, and in 1880 with Eliza's daughter, Sarah, in Polk County. The pension was granted and Alpha was able to receive \$8.00 per month until he died in 1881.

Eliza Gould Woodward, also called Lydia Eliza, came to Wisconsin with her daughter Sarah but no Mr. Woodward. The 1850 census shows she and Sarah were living right next door to Eliza's sister, Jane, and Jane's family in York, Dane County, WI. The 1855 state census showed the Pierce family with two extra females which would logically be Eliza and Sarah Woodward, living in Waterloo, Jefferson, WI. By 1860 Sarah Woodward was living with Jane's family in Strong's Prairie, Adams County, WI and her mother, Eliza, was living in the neighboring town of Preston, Adams County, with the family of Benning Mann. As Mr. Mann appeared in the 1860 census without a wife, it looks as though his wife had died and Eliza was helping to care for his four young children.

In October of 1867 Eliza's daughter, Sarah, married Hiram Lemuel Ingalls, brother of Pa Ingalls of "Little House on the Prairie" fame. They married in Waukesha County and later settled in Burnett County, WI where they were among the earliest settlers.

Eliza married Richard Hardell in Waukesha County in 1873. They lived there until he died in 1878. By 1880, Eliza was back again caring for the ailing John Wilkinson in Mukwonago, who was suffering

with a liver complaint. Eliza died in Burnett County in 1895 at the home of her daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Woodward Ingalls.

Jane Gould, our ancestor, first appeared in the historical record of Concord, Jefferson County, Wisconsin record when she married Warren E. Pierce on the 28th of October 1849. Jane's daughter, Pamela Ann Pierce, was five years old by then, having been born April 10 1844, in Warren Co., NY, the same County where Alpha had lived with his wife and family, Pamela Ann appears to have been named after Jane's older sister.

Jane and Warren soon added a daughter and two sons to their family; Phoebe in 1850, JW. in 1853 and Frank Orlando (our ancestor) in 1854. By 1855 the family had moved to Waterloo, WI, where they showed up in a state census of 1855 as the Warren Pierce family with three males and five females. Their third daughter, Sabrina, hadn't been born yet. I believe the two extra females were Eliza and her daughter Sarah.

In 1857 Jane and Warren added a third daughter to their family, Sabrina Sandalinie Pierce. She was born in Waterloo, WI. It appears she was named for Warren's sister, Sabrina Pierce Averill. Also in 1857 Warren purchased land in Strong's Prairie, Adams County, Wisconsin.

Though the family had moved around a lot; New York to Concord WI, to Dane County, WI, to Waterloo, WI, and now to Strong's Prairie, WI, for awhile they seemed fairly stable. In 1868 there was a report in a local newsletter about Warren selling pumps to the area around Strong's Prairie and planning a move to Greenwood, Clark County, Wisconsin, where Jane's sister, Pamela's, children were living. But everything went haywire for the Pierces. Warren abandoned the family, and it was Jane and her children who moved to Clark County without Warren. We know Jane was there in 1868 because her daughter Pamela married William D. C. Harding (also known as Charles Harding) in Clark County in October 1868. Jane bought land in her own name in Clark County from one of her nephews and his wife, Oliver and Hulda Hills. She and her children cleared the land and established Pioneer Farm in Greenwood, Wisconsin, right near the town of Loyal that Oliver Hills, had named when he arrived after the Civil War. Here's how Loyal Township was described in a 'History' pamphlet in 1890:

"The township is one of the finest, if not the best, township in Clark County. Originally covered with a heavy growth of pine and hardwood timber, consisting of white oak, red oak, black oak, white and black ash, birch, maple, basswood and butternut. The pine has nearly all been cut and manufactured now, but there are yet many tracts of hardwood, which owing to the active demand for all kinds of hardwood lumber, makes the land and timber very valuable."

Jane's property was right next door to Loyal in Eaton township. Just imagine the work it took to clear virgin forest and turn it into farmland. And Jane and her little fatherless family were the first homestead owners of this land so there were a lot of trees. Perhaps Jane got help from her nephews John, William and Oliver. But JW and Frank Orlando Pierce had a great share in the effort. In 1870 they were strong teenagers, 16 and 15.

These two young men became acquainted with the Todhunter girls that lived in Sherman Township next door to Eaton. J W married Mary Ann Todhunter in 1875 and Frank married her sister, Sarah Todhunter, two years later in 1877. Frank stayed on the home farm and JW moved to Unity Township.. I've told you the sad story of Sarah Todhunter in the Pierce story. She died in childbirth with her fourth child. But JW also had a sad end to his marriage with Mary Ann Todhunter who died after fifteen years of marriage without having had a child of her own, although she and JW did adopt a son, Joseph Warren Pierce, who was also known as Johnny Berrette.

After Sarah died in 1884 leaving Frank with three small daughters to care for, Jane moved in with her son Frank's family to help with the household until Frank married Martha Greeley in 1887

The 1880 Census showed Jane was living in Loyal with her daughter Sabrina's family. Jane said in that Census that she was a widow. Warren Pierce, her ex, was alive and well and living in Vermont with his 1st wife, which Jane probably didn't know. At the same time, Alpha was living in Polk County with the family of Eliza's daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Ingalls. Sarah was the mother of Laura Ingalls, a cousin of Laura Ingalls Wilder. In the book, "Little House in the Big Woods," there is a chapter where the relatives visit and there are two Laura Ingalls! Eliza's granddaughter is the second Laura Ingalls.

Jane lived 5 more years after the marriage of son Frank and Martha. She died in Clark County, Wisconsin 18 April 1892. Her grave is in the Loyal Cemetery.

The Gould siblings each led hard lives. Pamela died at age 39 leaving five little children. Alpha lost his wife and both his children and was crippled and unable to care for himself.. Jane was abandoned by her husband and had to make her own way for herself and four of her five children as a pioneer woman in northern Wisconsin. Eliza, also, was a single mother and raised her child with her own wits and energy without male support. And yet they are an inspiring story of survival. Because we can follow the records, we can see how the siblings cared and supported each other throughout their lives. Eliza and Jane comforted Alpha when his wife died. Eliza lived with Jane and cared for Alpha. Jane shared her home with Eliza and her daughter and kept in touch with Pamela's children. They remained family through all the ups and downs of living. Perhaps they can be a model for us today.

Here is how you are related to Jane Susan Gould. Jane was the mother of Frank Orlando Pierce. Frank was the father of Elzora Maud Pierce. Elzora was the the mother of Thelma Ellen DeMouth. Thelma was the mother of Dianne Irene Zimmerman. Dianne was the mother of Dawne Irene Stevens and Daniel Derrick Stevens. Dawne was the mother of Sarah, Hannah, Timothy and Beck Pamplin. We don't yet know who Daniel's children might be.

Hooray for Jane Gould! And her siblings.

Love,
Granny

Gould Timeline and Sources

1807-DEC 21- Pamela Gould b.NY (Clark Co. WI Genweb site)

1810-Alpha born NY (1850 Census)

1816-APR 18-Jane Gould born NY (Loyal, WI cemetery record)

1822-JUN Lydia Eliza Gould born NY (Evelyn Palmer, descendant)

1830-Jonathan Gould (Census-Hebron,Washington, NY)

1833-JAN 3-Alpha married Sarah Ingalls-Fourteenth Twsp, Warren Co, NY (Pension Papers)

1840-Alpha Gould-living in Warren Co.,NY Johnsburgh,(1840 Census)

1840-Jonathan Gould-(1840 Census Hebron,Washington, NY)

1844-Warren marries Miranda Sarah Streeter in Vermont ("Pierce Genealogy", Frederick Beech Pierce, 1882)

1844-Apr-Jane's-daughter Pamela Ann Pierce born in Warren Co NY (Pamelia Harding Obituary)

1844-OCT 20-Alpha's Wife,SARAH INGALLS dies in Hartford Washington County,NY Alpha & Sisters Jane and Eliza are present at her death and funeral (Abner Gould Pension Papers)

1845-OCT Joseph Henry b.to Miranda Sarah Streeter & Warren E. Pierce; Westmore, Orleans, VT (1850 Census Lyndon,Caledonia, VT)(Findagrave)(Pierce Genealogy)

1845-1871-Alpha lives in Concord, Jefferson, Wisconsin (Pension Papers)

1845-Pamelia Gould and Jesse Hills and children, William, Calvin, Roxy Jane, Oliver Hagar) come to Jefferson Co, WI (Wm Hills Obit/Clark Co Genweb)

1847-DEC 5-Pamelia Gould Hills dies in Concord, Jefferson WI ((Wm Hills Bio/Clark Co Genweb)

1849-OCT 28-Jane marries Warren Pierce-Concord, Jefferson WI (WI vital records)

1850-Aug-Jane & Warren's dau Phoebe born WI (1850 Census)

1850-Alpha-living at Concord,Jefferson WI;also children Abner and Nancy (1850 Census)

1850-Eliza & dau Elizabeth Woodward living nextdoor to Warren and Jane Pierce,(1850 Census York,Dane,WI)

1852-Jane & Warren's son J W born Waterloo, Jefferson, WI (Census 1900 Unity, Clark, WI)

1854-OCT 29-Jane & Warren's son Frank Orlando Pierce b. Waterloo, Jefferson, WI (Clark Co, WI Marriage record)

1855-Warren Pierce Family-living in Waterloo, Jefferson, WI-3 males/5 females (1855 WI census)
The females would be Jane, Pamelia, Phoebe Pierce plus Eliza and Sarah Woodward.

1857-May-Jane & Warren dau Sabrina Sandalinie b.Waterloo, Jefferson, WI (1900 Census Loyal, Clark, WI)

1857-Warren Pierce purchases land in Adams Co. ("A History of Portland"; <https://www.cyndislist.com/us>)

1860-Alpha-Concord, Jefferson, Wisconsin living with Betsy Tiff and two McClure children (1860 US Census)

1860-Jane & Warren at Strong's Prairie Twsp, Adams, WI-Warren Pierce,,Jane, Ann(Pamelia) (16), Pheobe (9), J.W. (8) Frank (5), Sabrina (3) Sarah Woodward (13)-(Eliza's daughter) (1860 US Census)

1860-Eliza-Census Preston, Adams, WI

1862-Pamelia's husband Jesse Hills dies at Shiloh (Clark Co WI Genweb)

1864-Pamelia's son WM and son-in-law (hus of RoxyJane Hills) Abraham Smith come to Loyal,Clark County, WI and lay claims. Brought wives from Dodge CO.(Wm Hills Obit/Clark Co Genweb)

1864-May15-Alpha's son, Abner Gould, dies of Civil War wounds at Resaca, GA-(Pension Papers)

1867-Eliza-dau Sarah Woodward marries Hiram Lemuel Ingalls (Evelyn Palmer-Family)

1868-"Warren Pierce manufactures pumps ("A History of Portland"; <https://www.cyndislist.com/us>)

1868-Jane Gould moves her family to Clark County, WI (dau's marriages)

1868-Jane and Warren's dau Pamelia marries William D. C. Harding in Clark County. (WI marriages)

1869-OCT-Warren E Pierce m. Gilla Clarissa Mason Bundy (3rd Wife) in Wayne, Layfayette, WI (WI

marriage index)

1869-Jane Gould Pierce purchases 40 acres land in Eaton, Clark, WI from Oliver and Hulda Hills (Clark Co., WI Internet Library)

1870-MAR-Jane and Warren's dau Phoebe marries James Green (Clark County marriages before 1905)

1870-JUN 22-Charles James Franklin Pierce born Warren Lake, IL to Warren and Gilla Pierce (Iowa Marriage records for James Franklin Pierce)

1870-Alpha-Concord, Jefferson, Wisconsin living w sister Eliza (1870 U.S.Census)

1870-Jane-Census-Eaton, Clark, WI-Jane w children J W (17), Frank (15), Sabrina (13) Phoebe Green(19)

1871-Alpha moves to neighboring town Summitt, Waukesha, WI (Pension Papers)

1871-Alpha applies for pension due from his son, Abner's, Civil War service.(Pension Papers)

1873-Nov-Eliza marries Richard Hardell-Waukesha Co, WI (Marriage Certificate)

1875-JW Pierce marries Mary Ann Todhunter (Clark Co Marriage Records before 1907)

1876-Jane-1st Owners Plat Mat-Eaton, Clark, Wi (Clark Co, WI Genweb site) and http://wvls.lib.wi.us/ClarkCounty/clark/land/26_2W_EatonN.htm

1877-Oct 29-Jane's son Frank m. Sarah Jane Todhunter-Sherman, Clark, WI (WI marriages 1836-1930)

1878-Eliza Gould Hardell's husband died in Waukesha Co, WI (Family Source)

1880-Alpha-liivng with Eliza's daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Ingalls (1880 Census-Alden,Polk,WI)

1880-Jane-living with daughter Sabrina's family-she says she's a widow (Census-Loyal, Clark,WI)

1880-Eliza living with John and Elizabeth Wilkinson in Mukwonago, Waukesha Co, WI. John has a liver complaint.(1880 Census)

1881-Mar-Alpha reported dead (Pension papers)

1884-May 14-Jane's dau-in-law Sarah Jane Todhunter Pierce dies leaving Jane's son, Frank, with 3 tiny daughters (Greenwood City Cemetery - EATON TOWNSHIP, CLARK COUNTY, WI)

1885-Jane-WI census-Jane appears on census with her son's, Frank Pierce's family (1885 state census-Eaton, Clark, WI)

1892-APR-Jane dies Clark Co, WI (Clark Co. cemetery Index)

1895-JAN-Eliza dies at daughter's home in Burnett Co, WI (Eliza obit)

JONATHAN GOULD DESCENDANTS

